

© Copyright 2023

Ryan Yucha

Higher HIV-1 Env gp120-Specific Antibody-Dependent Cellular Cytotoxicity (ADCC) Activity  
Is Associated with Lower Levels of Defective HIV-1 Provirus

Ryan Yucha

A dissertation submitted in partial fulfillment  
of the requirements for the degree of

Doctor of Philosophy

University of Washington

2023

Reading Committee:

Michael Emerman, Chair

Dara Lehman

Julie Overbaugh

Program Authorized to Offer Degree:

Microbiology

University of Washington

**Abstract**

Higher HIV-1 Env gp120-Specific Antibody-Dependent Cellular Cytotoxicity (ADCC) Activity  
Is Associated with Lower Levels of Defective HIV-1 Provirus

Ryan Yucha

Chair of the Supervisory Committee:

Michael Emerman

Department of Microbiology and Department of Global Health

During HIV-1 (HIV) infection, continued administration of antiretroviral therapy (ART) can decrease a person's viral load to undetectable levels and allow for a near-normal lifespan <sup>[1]</sup>, though ART is not a cure due to a reservoir of cells that harbor latent, integrated HIV provirus capable of host immune evasion <sup>[2-7]</sup> and stochastic reactivation <sup>[8-13]</sup>. While the vast majority of HIV proviruses are defective due to large internal deletions or hypermutations <sup>[15-18]</sup>, a fraction of proviruses are intact and replication competent <sup>[17, 18, 20]</sup> which contribute to the rebound of viremia that occurs upon cessation of ART, necessitating its life-long administration <sup>[2, 9, 21-23]</sup>. The majority of archived proviral sequences that persist on ART are genetically similar to those of circulating viruses at the time of ART initiation <sup>[24-26]</sup> which suggests that

factors present at this time can impact HIV reservoir dynamics, and that additional influences at this critical time for reservoir establishment may also be identified. Host immune responses such as Antibody-Dependent Cellular Cytotoxicity (ADCC), which act to clear infected cells, have been suggested to have the potential to impact reservoir size and characteristics [27-33].

Children living with HIV represent a significant fraction of people living with HIV [34], yet studies of the pediatric HIV reservoir, especially those focused on its establishment during chronic HIV infection, are relatively few compared to those in adults. The work detailed in this thesis tested the hypothesis that the ability of autologous plasma antibodies to mediate ADCC against HIV Env at the time of ART initiation inversely correlates with the size of the established HIV reservoir. This was done using samples from the Pediatric Adherence Diary study [35], the rapid and fluorometric ADCC (RFADCC) assay [36], and the Cross-Subtype Intact Proviral DNA assay (CS-IPDA) [37]. The results demonstrated a moderate, inverse correlation between HIV Env gp120-specific ADCC activity in plasma at the time of ART initiation and the level of defective ( $r = -0.285$ ,  $p\text{-value} = 0.0214$ ), but not intact ( $r = -0.0321$ ,  $p\text{-value} = 0.800$ ), HIV proviral copies that persist during ART. These findings suggest that host immune factors prior to ART initiation may impact the proviruses that persist during ART. Additionally, it adds to the mounting evidence that cells harboring defective HIV provirus may face different immune selection pressures than cells harboring intact provirus [38-40].

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

List of Figures .....	iii
Chapter 1. Introduction .....	1
1.1 The Epidemiology of HIV-1 .....	2
1.2 HIV-1 Transmission and Pathogenesis .....	6
1.3 Pediatric HIV-1 Infection.....	10
1.4 HIV-1 Life Cycle .....	13
1.5 HIV-1 Evolution and Diversity .....	20
1.6 Treatment for HIV-1 .....	25
1.7 The HIV-1 Reservoir.....	27
1.8 Antibody Responses to HIV-1 .....	40
1.9 Antibodies During Pediatric HIV-1 Infection.....	43
1.10 Antibody-Dependent Cellular Cytotoxicity in the Context of HIV-1 Infection .....	46
1.11 Studies Regarding the Impact of HIV-1-Specific Antibodies on the HIV-1 Reservoir .....	50
1.12 Dissertation Overview .....	53
Chapter 2. Higher HIV-1 Env gp120-Specific Antibody-Dependent Cellular Cytotoxicity (ADCC) Activity is Associated with Lower Levels of Defective HIV-1 Provirus .....	54
2.1 Abstract.....	55
2.2 Introduction.....	56
2.3 Results.....	59

2.3.1	Study Population and Baseline Characteristics.....	59
2.3.2	Quantifying Persistent HIV Provirus .....	61
2.3.3	HIV Env gp120-Specific ADCC Activity is Inversely Associated with Levels of Defective Provirus .....	63
2.3.4	HIV Env gp41-Specific ADCC Activity is Not Associated with Levels of Persistent HIV Provirus .....	67
2.4	Discussion.....	69
2.5	Methods.....	72
2.5.1	Cohort .....	72
2.5.2	HIV RNA/DNA Measurement.....	73
2.5.3	Rapid and Fluorometric ADCC Assay .....	74
2.5.4	Statistical Methods.....	76
2.5.5	Cell Lines .....	77
3	Chapter 3. Conclusions and Future Perspectives.....	81
3.1	Accumulating Further Evidence of Association Between ADCC and HIV Reservoir Composition .....	82
3.2	Evaluating the Role of <i>nef</i> and <i>vpu</i> in the Differences Observed Between Intact Versus Defective Provirus Levels .....	86
	Bibliography .....	90

## LIST OF FIGURES

Figure 1.1 Longitudinal HIV Prevalence, Incidence, and Deaths from 1990 – 2019.....	5
Figure 1.2 Depiction of HIV-1-Induced Gut Permeabilization.....	7
Figure 1.3 Typical Time Course of Untreated HIV-1 Infection .....	10
Figure 1.4 HIV Genome and Virion Composition.....	17
Figure 1.5 The HIV Viral Life Cycle .....	20
Figure 1.6 Phylogenetic Representation of HIV Origins and Subtypes .....	23
Figure 1.7 Global HIV Subtype Distribution (2010 – 2021).....	24
Figure 2.1 Distribution of HIV Proviral Copies and ADCC Activity Measured Across the Cohort.....	62
Figure 2.2 Association Between gp120-Specific ADCC Activity and Levels of HIV Provirus .....	66
Figure 2.3 Association Between gp41-Specific ADCC Activity and Levels of HIV Provirus .....	68
Supplementary Figure 2.6.1 ADCC Measures Using Different Env Antigens are Highly Correlated.....	78
Supplementary Figure 2.6.2 Comparing HIV Provirus Levels in ADCC High Versus Low Groups.....	80

## LIST OF TABLES

Table 2.1 Cohort Descriptive Statistic .....	61
Supplementary Table 2.6.1. Linear Regression Models .....	79

# Acknowledgments

It is important to acknowledge that none of the work described in this thesis would have been possible without the continued participation of the children who took part in the Pediatric Adherence Diary study from whom the biological samples used in this study were taken. Not only these children but their caretakers, too, who continued to facilitate their child's participation in the study, even in the face of what was likely challenging circumstances navigating raising a child living with HIV. The clinical and research staff in Kenya who organized and carried out the study are also owed a great deal of gratitude. This includes, but is not limited to, Dr. Dalton Wamalwa, Dr. Elizabeth Maleche-Obimbo, Dr. Sara Selig, Dr. Thaddeus Egondi, and Dr. Irene Inwani, in addition to key members of the US-based study team Dr. Barbra Richardson, Dr. Grace John-Stewart, and Dr. Julie Overbaugh.

I also want to thank several people who I worked closely with on this project to take it from an exciting idea that many of us were surprised to learn nobody had looked at before, all the way to publication. This includes Dr. Zak Yaffe whose kindness, patience, optimism, and curiosity guided me through learning and setting up the ADCC assays. Additionally, I owe much thanks to Morgan Litchford and Carolyn Fish who diligently generated and analyzed the CS-IPDA data and allowed me to use it for this study. In addition, Carolyn's statistical analysis work was an invaluable contribution which she very kindly prioritized even in the middle of her busy school schedule. The statistics work was also greatly bolstered by the mentorship of Dr. Barbra Richardson who was incredibly kind, patient, positive, and encouraging as we worked together to analyze the data for this study. Finally, thank you to Dr. Julie Overbaugh and Dr. Dara Lehman

for encouraging and supporting me to pursue the idea for this project and allowing me independence and creativity as I did.

I would not have even had the chance to pursue this, or any doctoral thesis project, without all the support and guidance from my previous mentors. Thank you to Dr. Christiane Wobus who was the only professor among many to respond to my cold email asking if I could work in their lab as an undergraduate student. For three years I got to work in her lab alongside a diverse, encouraging, collaborative team of students and researchers who taught me the foundations of research and introduced me to working at the intersection of virology and immunology. I am also deeply appreciative of the mentorship I received from Dr. Kathy Collins and the time I spent working in her lab. The work I did and the people I met there truly shaped me into the scientist and person I am today. I also want to thank Dr. Kaveh Khoshnood at the Yale School of Public Health who always provided me with incredible kindness, support, encouragement to be my authentic self, and who believed in me even when I sometimes didn't. Additionally, I owe a great deal of gratitude to Dr. Ya-Chi Ho who took me on as a student and invested a great deal of time and resources into mentoring me, even though I was a masters student in a different field and school than the one she worked in. She was so invested in my success and taught me so much about science, research, and the informal ins and outs that dictate so much of academic science, all in the relatively short time I worked in her lab.

I am also very fortunate to have worked with so many amazing mentors during my time in graduate school. Thank you to Dr. Julie Overbaugh for taking me on as a student. I achieved so many of my dreams during my time in her lab and feel so fortunate for the type of work I got to do and the training I received there. Her mentorship has greatly sharpened my critical thinking skills and provided me with the tools and skills to be successful in any future endeavors I take

on. I was fortunate to have been co-mentored by Julie and Dr. Dara Lehman who shared in many of my specific interests and approach to science. I am very grateful for her kindness, investment in my success, support, and for the opportunity to work with and learn from her unique research style. Additionally, I had the great pleasure of having Dr. Michael Emerman serve as a mentor to me as I navigated graduate school. His guidance, optimism, wisdom, insight, and encouragement got me through several of the toughest times during my graduate studies. I cannot thank him enough for his unwavering support.

Much of my success has stemmed from keeping a close group of friends who are all much smarter than me. This includes a deep bench of brilliant, fun, supportive people but I want to particularly acknowledge my friends Dr. Kaitlin Flynn, Dr. Jay Lubow, and Dr. Mark Painter. Each of them has had a profound impact on who I am as a person and as a scientist. Their unrelenting support, companionship, and insights have been invaluable for me to get to where I am today. I would also be remiss to not acknowledge my good friend Emily Lord who helped me with Endnote and formatting for this thesis. Finally, I want to thank my husband Lou who has stood by my side through six years of graduate school which has involved so much sacrifice from him, including several moves and a lot of time spent away from him. Having him to spend my life with has made the stress of graduate school bearable, and I owe him a great deal for going through this process alongside me.

## Chapter 1. Introduction

Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1, or HIV-1 (HIV), is the causative agent of Acquired Immunodeficiency Syndrome (AIDS) which is a disease defined by severe immunosuppression and the development of opportunistic infections ultimately resulting in death if left untreated [41-47]. Since the first reported AIDS cases in 1981 [48], approximately 40 million people have died from AIDS-related illnesses [34]. Today, with continued adherence to antiretroviral therapy (ART), HIV infection has become a manageable, chronic illness by decreasing a person's viral load to undetectable levels and allowing for immune reconstitution to occur [49-55]. However, there is still no cure for HIV due to a reservoir of latently infected cells that persist on ART and cause viral rebound in the absence of continued ART administration [8-10].

Despite improvements in treatment options, there are still approximately 40 million people currently living with HIV, with over one million new infections in the year 2022 alone [34]. Of those currently living with HIV, roughly 1.5 million are children [34]. Pediatric HIV infection is unique in several aspects including multiple vertical transmission routes [56-60] such as *in utero* [58, 61, 62], intrapartum [58, 63], and via breast feeding [58, 64-67], a pre-existing, passively-acquired maternal antibody response upon HIV acquisition [68-72], accelerated pathogenesis [73-78], unique HIV reservoir dynamics [79-92], and the more frequent development of broadly neutralizing antibodies [93-98]. One thing that remains consistent between adult and pediatric HIV infection, however, is the lack of cure strategies due to the presence of the latent HIV reservoir [8-10, 99, 100].

In order to develop novel cure strategies, whether for adults or children, an understanding of the HIV reservoir and its dynamics will be required. The HIV reservoir has proven itself largely

resistant to eradication [101-108], but certain factors such as time between HIV acquisition and ART initiation [86, 109-120], and the stage of infection when ART is begun [121, 122], have been shown to impact its size and/or rate of decay. Much attention has been placed on the ability of immune-mediated mechanisms of HIV reservoir clearance [108, 123-129], with interest particularly in the possibility for cells with cytotoxic effector functions such as CD8+ T cells [130-134] and NK cells [27, 30-32, 135-137] to mediate such a clearance. Some studies have suggested that antibody-mediated effector functions such as antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity (ADCC) may play a role in reservoir clearance [3, 6, 28, 30, 123, 136-142]. Thus, in this thesis study, the antibody responses of children living with chronic HIV infection were evaluated for the ability to mediate ADCC against HIV Env to understand their relationship with the levels of persistent HIV provirus that are established and maintained shortly after HIV reservoir establishment upon ART initiation.

## **1.1 The Epidemiology of HIV-1**

Today, it is estimated that roughly 85.6 million [95% CI: 64.8 – 113.0 million] people have acquired HIV infection since the start of the pandemic. Among them, approximately 40.4 million [95% CI: 32.9 – 51.3 million] people have died from AIDS-related illnesses in this time [34]. These figures suggest that the HIV/AIDS pandemic may constitute the deadliest pandemic in several centuries of recorded human history in light of the most recent mortality estimates of the 1918 flu pandemic (approximately 17 million deaths) [143, 144]. Global HIV incidence peaked between 1994 – 1996, with an estimated 3.22 million new infections (0.91/1000 people) in each of those years [145]. Since its peak, HIV incidence has been reduced by 59% but this decrease

has started to stagnate, demonstrated by the only 38% decrease in new infections between 2010 and 2022 [34].

The historical global peak of HIV incidence, and its steady decline thereafter, coincides with the doubling of monetary assistance to low- and middle-income countries for development assistance for health between 1990 and 2001 which included substantial funding to implement HIV prevention strategies [146, 147]. It also occurred at the same time as drastic improvements in treatment for HIV were developed [148] and was soon followed by the use of HIV treatment to prevent vertical HIV transmission from mothers to their infants [149-151]. In 2003, the United States President's Emergency Plan for AIDS Relief (PEPFAR) was established which greatly expanded HIV treatment access and prevention methods to people around the world and also contributed to the continued global trend in HIV incidence reduction [152]. While the global decline in HIV incidence has started to level off since 2010, the decrease in incidence among children has been maintained at a similar level to the overall decrease from incidence peak, with a 58% incidence reduction among children observed between 2010 and 2022 [34]. Despite this ongoing incidence reduction trend, in 2022 there were still approximately 1.32 million new HIV infections (0.28/1000 people) globally [145] (Figure 1.1), with 130,000 [95% CI: 90,000 – 210,000] new pediatric infections [34].

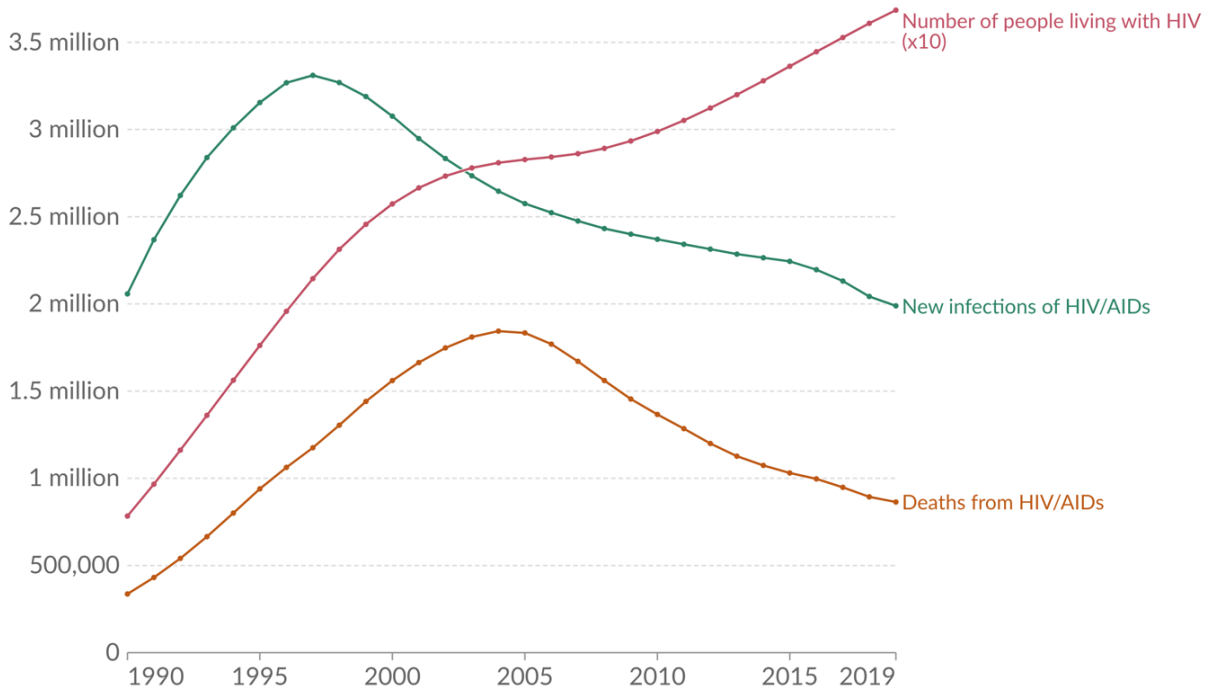
Trends in HIV/AIDS-related mortality have followed a similar trajectory to that of HIV incidence. Globally, the number of deaths associated with HIV infection peaked in 2004 with an estimated 1.90 million people having succumbed to AIDS-related illnesses in that year [153]. However, following its peak in 2004, there has been a reduction in AIDS-related deaths by roughly 69% largely due to improvements in HIV therapies around this time [154, 155] and a substantial increase in treatment access globally, expanding treatment coverage from roughly 3

million people in 2006 to nearly 22 million in 2017 <sup>[150, 156]</sup>. Again, though, this decrease has begun to diminish somewhat since 2010, with an estimated reduction in AIDS-related deaths of 51% between 2010 and 2022 <sup>[34]</sup> (Figure 1.1). In 2022 there were approximately 630,000 [95% CI: 480,000 – 880,000] AIDS-related deaths globally, of which 84,000 [95% CI: 56,000 – 120,000] were children <sup>[157]</sup>. For context, in 1993 there were approximately 620,000 AIDS-related deaths, signifying that while we have made significant progress in combatting HIV/AIDS, there is still a lot of work to be done for further improvement <sup>[153, 158]</sup>. Thus, in summary, tremendous progress has been made over the course of the HIV pandemic to decrease HIV incidence and mortality rate, though more recently that progress has somewhat decelerated. In order to reach the Sustainable Development goals to end the HIV pandemic by 2030, more work will be required to further decrease HIV transmission globally <sup>[158]</sup>.

## Prevalence, new cases and deaths from HIV/AIDS, World, 1990 to 2019



To fit all three measures on the same visualization the total number of people living with HIV has been divided by ten (i.e. in 2019 there were 36.8 million people living with HIV).



Data source: IHME, Global Burden of Disease (2019)

[OurWorldInData.org/eradication-of-diseases](https://ourworldindata.org/eradication-of-diseases) | CC BY

**Figure 1.1 Longitudinal HIV Prevalence, Incidence, and Deaths from 1990 - 2019**

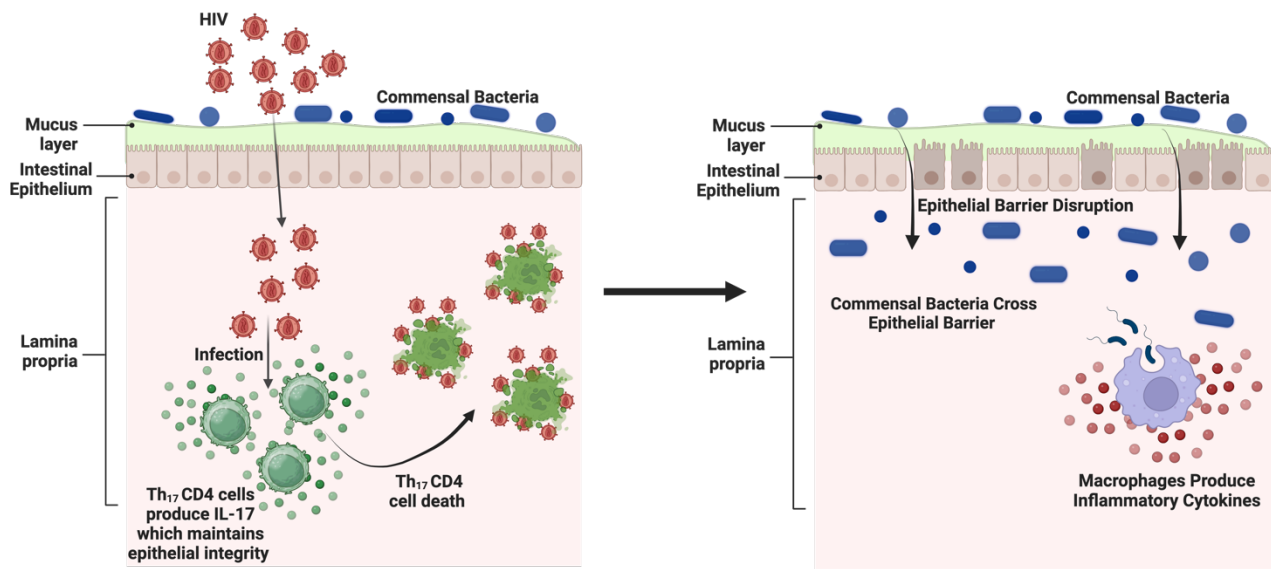
The number of people living with HIV (red line), the number of new HIV infections (green line), and the number of HIV/AIDS-related deaths (orange line) plotted for each year between 1990 and 2019.

Figure 1.1 was reproduced from Max Roser and Hannah Ritchie (2023) – “HIV/AIDS”  
Published online at [OurWorldInData.org](https://ourworldindata.org/hiv-aids). Retrieved from: ‘<https://ourworldindata.org/hiv-aids>’[online resource]. Open access under the Creative Commons BY License

## 1.2 HIV-1 Transmission and Pathogenesis

The transmission of HIV represents a genetic bottleneck where typically a single transmitted/founder (T/F) virus that was previously circulating amongst a quasispecies within the transmitting host establishes infection in a new host [159-163], though there is accumulating evidence to suggest that in some instances multiple founder viruses can establish infection [164, 165]. The most common route of transmission for HIV is sexual transmission, though intravenous drug use and exposure to contaminated blood products are also exposure events that can lead to HIV acquisition [34]. Vertical transmission of HIV to infants, which accounts for nearly all pediatric HIV cases, can also occur through multiple mechanisms including *in utero*, intrapartum, or postnatally via breast feeding [56, 61, 166-170].

The establishment of HIV infection begins with an acute infection phase represented by remarkably high viral replication and rapid dissemination of the virus [171-176]. In adult cases, this occurs in the absence of a pre-existing humoral immune response. The virus quickly spreads in the gut-associated lymphoid tissues (GALT) and virus-induced cytopathic effects cause infected cells to die, resulting in a substantial depletion of CD4+ T cells in the GALT [171, 177-184]. This causes a subsequent increase in immune activation to promote cellular turnover to replenish what is lost [185-188]. It also leads to a loss of mucosal integrity in the intestines, inducing microbial translocation into the bloodstream [181, 182, 184, 189-191] (Figure 1.2). The virus then spreads to the peripheral lymphoid tissue where it establishes high levels of viremia [181].



**Figure 1.2 Depiction of HIV-1-Induced Gut Permeabilization**

Visual representation demonstrating how infection of  $Th_{17} CD4^+$  T cells by HIV-1 can lead to intestinal permeabilization and subsequently chronic immune activation. On the left side of the arrow, an image depicts HIV entering the gut, infecting  $Th_{17} CD4^+$  T cells, and causing them to die. On the right side of the arrow, an image depicts how lipopolysaccharides derived from commensal bacteria in the gut can cross into the lamina propria via intestinal permeabilization and result in the production of inflammatory cytokines.

Figure 1.2 was created using BioRender.com

Roughly 2-4 weeks after HIV acquisition, most people develop acute HIV syndrome which is associated with a high viral load, flu-like symptoms including fever and headache, and lymphadenopathy [192-194]. Around this same time viral load typically peaks, followed by several months of gradually declining viremia until reaching a relatively stable viral load setpoint (VLSP) which has been reported to correlate with the rate of disease progression [195-199]. Following this period is the establishment of the chronic infection phase of HIV infection [176: 200] (Figure 1.3).

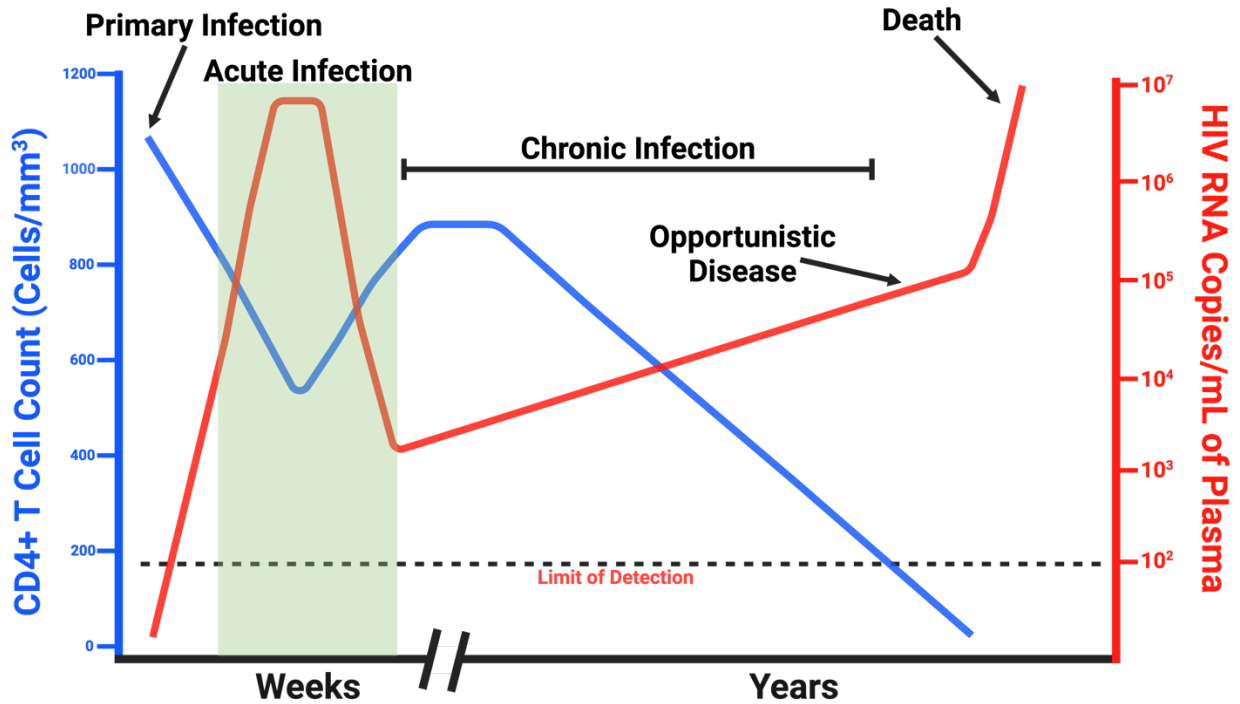
Untreated chronic HIV infection can typically last for 5-10 years in adults before advancing to AIDS [47, 198, 200]. As chronic infection progresses, an average decline of 50-100 CD4+ T cells/ $\mu$ l of blood per year occurs [201], with this rate impacted by factors such as viral load set point and the infecting virus subtype [47, 196, 198, 201] (Figure 1.3). As CD4+ T cells decline and a person's immune response continuously tries to keep up with the persistently circulating virus, pathogenesis associated with immune dysfunction such as hypergammaglobulinemia ultimately results which can lead to co-morbidities such as autoimmune disorders [202].

This immune dysfunction includes impaired macrophage utility, likely both because they are cellular targets for HIV [203-206] and because they are persistently activated during chronic infection [104, 135, 207]. This results in the impaired ability for macrophages to phagocytose or clear intracellular pathogens [206, 208] in addition to contributing to chronic immune activation levels that directly contribute to disease pathogenesis and comorbidities [104, 135, 207, 209, 210].

The chronic antigen stimulation and immune activation faced by the host immune response in its attempts to control HIV infection is exacerbated even further by the microbial translocation that results from the intestinal barrier disruption during infection [182, 184, 189-191, 211]. The introduction of lipopolysaccharides (LPS) into the bloodstream from the intestines causes the sustained secretion of cytokines and chemokines, as LPS is a potent immune stimulator [183, 189, 191, 207, 211]. LPS levels in the blood are elevated throughout chronic infection, and when combined with viral antigenic stimulation, results in the exhaustion of various lymphocyte populations as they face persistent increased turnover and differentiation [191, 212, 213]. Immune cells therefore experience a progressive loss in polyfunctionality and proliferative capacity, ultimately diminishing their potential to regenerate and promoting the progression of HIV infection to AIDS [212, 214]. This immunologic dysfunction is far reaching, as B cells and

Natural Killer (NK) cells are also negatively impacted by this chronic antigenic stimulation, signifying the overall immune dysregulation caused by untreated, chronic HIV infection [[215-220](#)].

Thus, the immunosuppressive, pathogenic nature of HIV disease is thought to be dependent on chronic immune activation. Further evidence for this is implied by the fact that there is an absence of immune activation in nonpathogenic Simian Immunodeficiency Virus (SIV) infection despite the presence of high viral loads [[221-223](#)]. This contrasts with HIV infection, where sustained viral infection and immune stimulation ultimately leads to the inability of CD4+ T cells to replenish themselves, causing their gradual depletion [[45](#), [224-226](#)]. Once sufficiently depleted, the dearth of CD4+ T cells causes immunodeficiency and progression to AIDS which is defined by having a CD4 cell count < 200 cells/ $\mu$ l or the presence of an AIDS-defining condition regardless of CD4 cell count [[227](#), [228](#)]. AIDS-defining illnesses include, but are not limited to, Kaposi sarcoma, Candidiasis (fungal infection) that is typically oropharyngeal, recurrent pneumonia, cytomegalovirus disease and/or retinitis, and chronic ulcers in addition to others [[46](#), [227-229](#)]. If left untreated, these AIDS-defining illnesses typically result in death [[46](#), [47](#), [228](#), [229](#)].



**Figure 1.3 Typical Time Course of Untreated HIV-1 Infection**

Typical disease progression of untreated HIV-1 infection, with the left Y-axis and blue lines representing CD4+ T cell counts (cells/mm<sup>3</sup>), and the right Y-axis and red lines signifying plasma viral load (RNA copies/mL). The X-axis is time since seroconversion. The “Limit of Detection” is referencing the clinical detection of viral RNA.

Figure 1.3 was created using BioRender.com

### 1.3 Pediatric HIV-1 Infection

The transmission and pathogenesis of HIV in the setting of pediatric HIV infection are considerably different compared to adults, including time to developing AIDS and typical transmission routes. Among children living with HIV, nearly all cases are a result of vertical transmission from the child’s mother, with three different possible transmission routes: *in utero* (risk of infection: 5-10%) [56· 58· 61· 62], intrapartum (risk of infection: 10-20%) [56· 58· 63], or via breast feeding (risk of infection: 5-15%) [56· 58· 64-67], with the risk of transmission directly correlated with maternal viral load and indirectly with maternal CD4 count [56· 59· 60· 64· 170·

[230-234](#)<sup>1</sup>. Transplacental HIV transmission typically occurs late in the third trimester [\[235, 236\]](#)<sup>1</sup> and provides the best chance to quickly detect infection at point of care to allow for the infant to begin ART soon after infection establishment/birth [\[58, 237-239\]](#)<sup>1</sup>. However, if *in utero* transmission occurs during late gestation, a recently established HIV infection may not yet be able to be detected at birth due to insufficient viral load [\[240\]](#)<sup>1</sup>. Intrapartum transmission is the most common route of vertical transmission and is most likely a result of mucosal exposure to infectious bodily fluids during childbirth [\[241-247\]](#)<sup>1</sup>. Breast milk transmission occurs as a result of frequent, daily potential exposures to breast milk that contains both free virus and infected cells [\[57, 248-258\]](#)<sup>1</sup>. For babies who are born preterm, the risk of vertical transmission via breast feeding or during childbirth is doubled compared to those born at term [\[259\]](#)<sup>1</sup>. Correlates of vertical HIV transmission are discussed in more detail in section 1.9.

The pathology of untreated pediatric HIV infection is particularly heinous. For infants living with HIV, approximately 30% will progress to AIDS and die within their first year of life, with approximately 50% suffering the same fate by age two [\[77, 78\]](#)<sup>1</sup>, and up to 80% by age five [\[73\]](#)<sup>1</sup>. This rapid progression to AIDS in infants is facilitated by an expeditious rise in viremia following infection. Within months of vertical transmission, an infant's viremia typically expands ten-fold, usually to levels higher than is ordinarily seen in adult HIV infection [\[260-263\]](#)<sup>1</sup>. Viral load commonly reaches over 100,000 copies/mL in this timeframe with the ability to reach over one million copies/mL, followed by a slow decline not reaching VLSP until around age five if the child survives to see this age [\[262, 264\]](#)<sup>1</sup>.

Similar to what is observed with transmission risk, the prognosis of perinatal HIV infection varies by transmission route, as well. In one study that measured mortality of infants in Zimbabwe, for infants who experienced vertical transmission *in utero*, the median survival time

was only 208 days [265]. Infants who experienced intrapartum vertical transmission demonstrated a nearly doubled median survival time of 380 days, though still only roughly one year [265]. Infants with vertical transmission via breast feeding typically lived the longest, with a median survival time of over 500 days [265].

The exact reason for the increased pathology in pediatric HIV infection compared to that in adults is unknown. However, the distinct features of the developing early life immune system may play a role [266]. For example, perinatal and early life development requires the immune system during these stages of life to be largely tolerogenic as not to make detrimental immune responses to maternal antigens or to the bacteria that are colonizing multiple anatomical compartments during microbiome establishment [267]. This results in a developing immune system to be skewed towards a  $T_H2$  response which is more anti-inflammatory and which comes at the expense of a  $T_H1$  response. A  $T_H1$  response is more suited towards combating extracellular microbes such as bacterial and viral infections [268].

Knowing that HIV disease pathogenesis is largely mediated by inflammation, one might expect the anti-inflammatory nature of the early life immune system to result in decreased pathogenesis. However, this is not the case. By focusing on developing a tolerogenic immune environment in early life, to skew towards a  $T_H2$  response infants generally have a higher concentration of  $T_{Reg}$  cells which relies on immune defenses largely mediated by  $T_H17$  cells [244, 267]. These  $T_H17$  cells are found in high concentrations in the gut and are important for maintaining intestinal epithelial integrity [177, 178, 269]. However, these cells are also particularly permissive to HIV infection and may result in higher levels of infected cells and increased intestinal permeabilization [171, 180, 244] (Figure 1.2). Thus, the unique features of the

early life immune system may be exploited by viral replication mechanisms to facilitate the unique features of HIV pathology observed in children [\[266-268\]](#).

#### 1.4 HIV-1 Life Cycle

HIV is an enveloped virus approximately 100-120 nanometers in diameter surrounded by a lipid membrane derived from the membrane of the host cell from which it originated [\[270\]](#). There are two viral glycoproteins that span this lipid membrane, the outer surface glycoprotein (SU) and the transmembrane glycoprotein (TM) [\[5, 271\]](#). Inside the virion, the inner surface of the viral membrane is lined by matrix proteins (MA), with capsid proteins (CA) forming a cone-shaped core [\[270-272, 273\]](#). Inside this core contains two identical molecules of positive sense genomic viral RNA [\[274, 275\]](#) that are associated with nucleocapsid proteins (NC), together forming a ribonucleoprotein complex [\[276-279\]](#). The virion additionally contains three viral enzymes: protease (PR) [\[280, 281\]](#), reverse transcriptase (RT) [\[281, 282\]](#), and integrase (IN) [\[283\]](#), in addition to the accessory protein Vpr [\[284\]](#) (Figure 1.4).

The viral genome is approximately 9.5 kilobases in length containing two identical long terminal repeats at the 5' and 3' ends [\[274, 281, 285, 286\]](#). The genome encodes for three major polyproteins common to all retroviruses: *gag*, *pol*, and *env* [\[281, 287\]](#). Additionally, it encodes for two regulatory proteins Tat and Rev, and the accessory proteins Vif, Vpr, Vpu, and Nef [\[287\]](#).

The viral *gag* gene contributes the structural proteins essential for virion assembly which are the MA, CA, and NC proteins [\[288-290\]](#). The MA protein is important for viral assembly, moving Gag polyproteins to the cellular plasma membrane and helping to incorporate the SU and TM glycoproteins into nascent virions [\[291, 292\]](#). The CA protein is a 24 kDa protein, known as p24 gag, that makes up the viral core within the virion that contains the packaged viral RNA [\[270\]](#).

[272](#), [273](#)]. The NC protein binds to a packaging signal present within the viral RNA genome, delivering it to the assembling virion. NC also non-specifically binds to single-stranded nucleic acids, coating the viral RNA within the core of the mature virion [[276](#), [278](#), [288](#)].

The viral *pol* gene encodes the PR, RT, and IN enzymes that are packaged within the virion and has considerable overlap with the *gag* gene in the viral genome, with its translational reading frame -1 with respect to that of *gag* [[293](#)]. Due to ribosomal frameshifting, a Gag-Pol fusion protein is produced during translation with a frequency between 5-10% [[293-295](#)]. The PR enzyme is produced by cleaving itself from the Gag-Pol polyprotein and is responsible for also cleaving the RT and IN enzymes from this polyprotein [[296](#)]. The RT enzyme is capable of multiple catalytic activities including DNA polymerase initiated from either an RNA or DNA template and RNase H activity capable of degrading RNA strands in DNA:RNA hybrid molecules [[297](#), [298](#)]. It uses these abilities to reverse transcribe viral RNA into a DNA provirus [[299-301](#)]. The IN enzyme also exhibits multiple functions, including the ability to bind to DNA, DNA endonuclease activity, DNA integration, and recombination [[302-305](#)]. It is also responsible for incorporating the HIV provirus into the genome of its host cell [[304](#), [305](#)].

Finally, the third major gene found in the HIV genome is the *env* gene. *Env* encodes the SU and TM glycoproteins that are found on the surface of the HIV virion and are involved in viral entry and fusion to the host cell [[306](#), [307](#)]. The initial Env protein synthesized from the viral genome is a 88 kDa precursor [[308](#)] that, upon translocation into the rough endoplasmic reticulum, is glycosylated and folded into its tertiary structure [[309-311](#)]. This processed protein has a mass of 160 kDa, being commonly referred to as gp160 [[310](#), [312](#)]. Env is very heavily glycosylated, with glycosylation accounting for approximately half of its molecular weight [[312-314](#)].

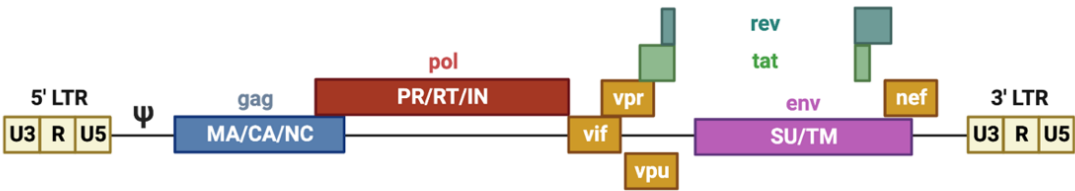
The gp160 protein is cleaved by endogenous furin in the Golgi to produce a noncovalently linked glycoprotein trimer consisting of the 120 kDa SU (gp120) and 41 kDa TM (gp41) subunits [315-317]. The Env trimer is then transported to the plasma membrane of its infected host cell to be incorporated into viral particles [311]. The SU protein is exposed to the extracellular environment thus facilitating binding to the host cell and determining viral tropism [306, 307]. HIV Env is also immunogenic and the sole target of neutralizing antibodies that its host develops during untreated infection [318, 319]. The TM protein anchors the protein complex to the virion lipid membrane and is essential for mediating fusion between the viral and host cell membranes after receptor binding [311, 320-325]. An individual HIV virion typically displays very few Env trimers on its surface, with reports ranging from 2 – 14 Env trimers observed per virion which is sufficient to mediate infection of a host cell while also minimizing exposure for recognition by the immune system [326-328].

The two regulatory proteins Tat and Rev play crucial roles in viral replication and viral gene expression. The Tat protein is important for the processivity of transcribing polymerases and can also enhance viral transcription initiation [329]. Rev binds to the nuclear export protein CRM1 and is responsible for transporting singly spliced and unspliced viral RNA transcripts from the nucleus to the cytoplasm for translation and packaging into assembling virions [330, 331].

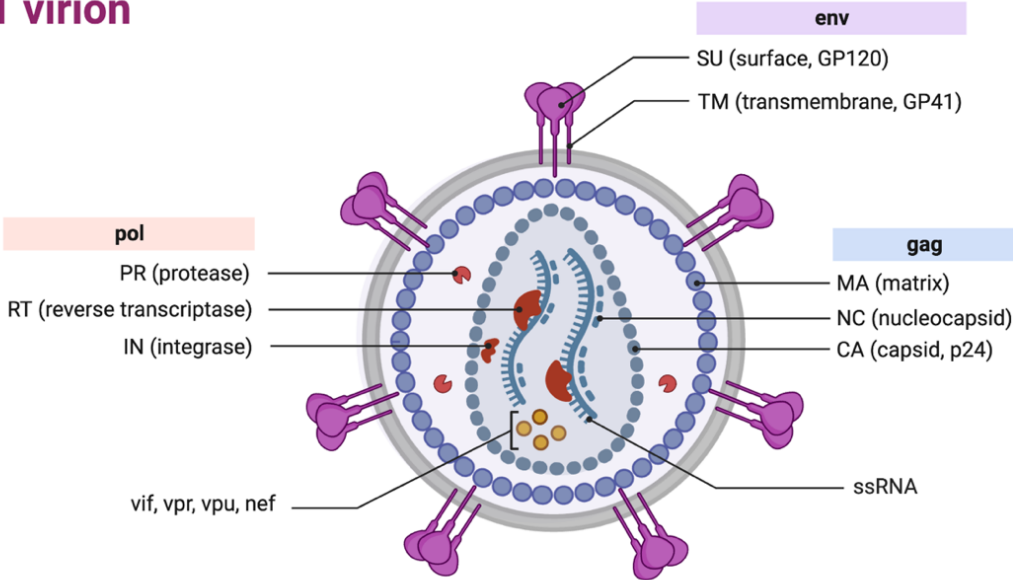
The HIV viral genome also encodes four accessory proteins: Nef, Vpu, Vif, and Vpr [3, 7, 284, 332-335]. The Nef protein downregulates cell surface expression of both CD4 and MHC class I of infected host cells [104, 131, 336-339]. In doing so, Nef decreases interactions between CD4 molecules and the Env proteins on budding virions that are both present on the cell surface, promoting the release of newly assembled viral particles that may otherwise have been stuck to host CD4 [140, 338, 340]. The downmodulation of MHC Class I on the cell surface promotes

immune evasion of infected cells by reducing recognition of presented viral antigens by cytotoxic T lymphocytes [[4](#), [131](#), [339](#), [341](#)]. The Vpu protein is an antagonist of the host cell protein tetherin which is a protein that prevents the proper release of accumulated virions on the cell surface [[342-344](#)]. Like Nef, Vpu also downmodulates CD4 expression on its host cell's surface [[6](#), [141](#), [340](#), [345](#)]. Thus, along with Nef, Vpu promotes the budding of mature virions and increases the rate of virus release from its host cell [[6](#), [141](#), [340](#), [346](#)]. The accessory protein Vif is involved in counteracting the host's innate defenses from viral infection by degrading the host restriction enzymes that can be packaged in virions that introduce hypermutations into the viral genome during reverse transcription [[332](#), [333](#), [347-349](#)]. The Vpr protein induces cell cycle arrest, enhances viral replication, and dampens the interferon response associated with HIV infection [[175](#), [203](#), [334](#), [335](#), [350](#), [351](#)].

# HIV-1 genome



# HIV-1 virion



**Figure 1.4 HIV Genome and Virion Composition**

Visual representation of the organization of the HIV genome (top), and an HIV virion and its components (bottom)

Figure 1.4 was reproduced from “HIV-1 Genome and Structure,” by BioRender.com (2023)

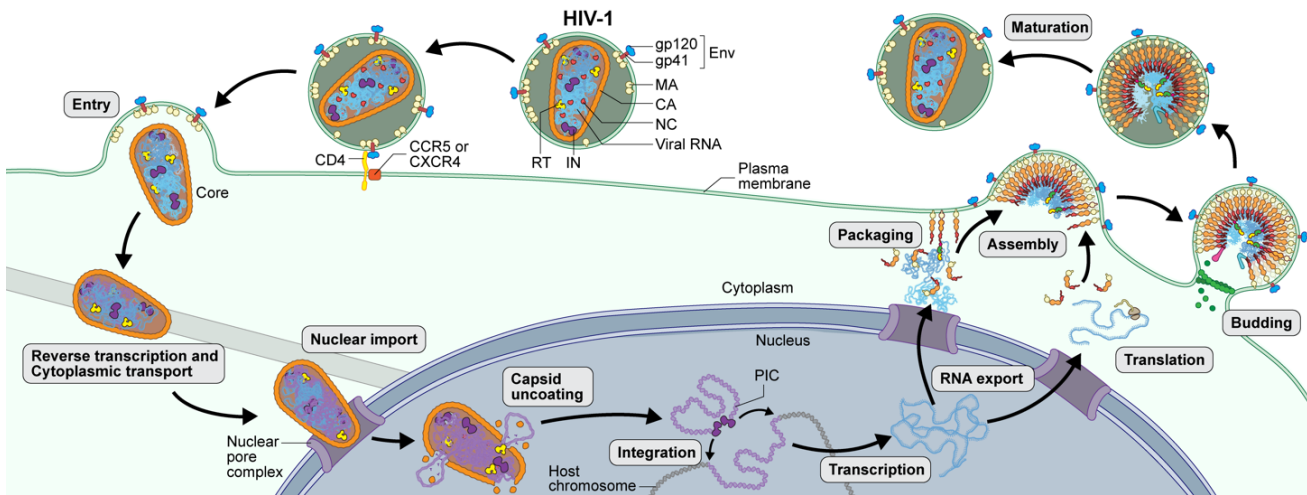
Together, these proteins work in tandem to facilitate the HIV viral life cycle. HIV primarily infects CD4+ T cells but can also infect other immune cells such as macrophages and dendritic cells [204, 352, 353]. Its life cycle begins when a virion encounters the viral receptor CD4 that is expressed on a host cell's surface and binds to it via the SU glycoprotein [306, 307, 311]. Importantly, for the virus to be internalized, SU must also bind to a chemokine co-receptor typically either CCR5 [354] or CXCR4 [355-358]. Upon binding, a conformational change in the TM protein triggers the fusion of the virus and host cell membranes, releasing the viral core into the cellular cytoplasm [311, 320-322].

Here, with tRNA already bound to the primer binding site approximately 180 nucleotides away from the 5' end of the viral RNA genome, the RT enzyme begins the process of converting the viral RNA into viral DNA [297, 359, 360]. This process begins with tRNA directing RT to synthesize a small DNA segment towards the 5' end of the viral RNA genome resulting in a short-lived RNA:DNA hybrid molecule [297, 359, 360]. The RNase H activity of RT soon degrades the RNA portion of this complex. The short DNA fragment that remains then binds to the corresponding identical segment at the 3' end of the second copy of viral RNA, with RT synthesizing minus-strand DNA until it reaches the primer binding site at the 5' end of the viral RNA [359, 361]. Again, RNase H activity digests the RNA portion of the resulting RNA:DNA hybrid, leaving a small segment at the 3' end of the RNA where the DNA segment was bound that is then used as a primer to direct the synthesis of plus-strand DNA which involves copying a portion of the bound tRNA [298, 359, 361].

Following plus-strand synthesis, the bound tRNA at the 3' end of this plus-strand is removed via further RNase H activity, exposing the primer binding site and allowing for the hybridization of this site to the corresponding identical site on the minus-strand DNA [298, 359, 361]. The HIV

provirus is then fully reverse transcribed after the RT enzyme fills in both strands of DNA, resulting in a double-stranded DNA viral genome with complete LTRs at both ends [323, 359]. Once in its double-stranded DNA form, the IN enzyme removes two nucleotides at the 3' end of both strands of viral DNA and performs a similar cleavage in the host cell genome, introducing overhangs that allow for the integration of the viral DNA 3' overhangs into the cellular DNA 5' overhangs [302, 303]. Cellular repair machinery then fills in the resulting gaps and the provirus is forever integrated into its host cell and all of its future daughter cells [302-305, 362].

The proviral 5' LTR promotes the transcription of the viral genome via host cell RNA polymerase II, first transcribing short, spliced RNA segments that encode for Tat, Rev, and Nef [329, 363, 364]. The transcription of Tat results in a feedback loop where Tat production promotes increased expression from the HIV LTR, causing levels of Rev to increase accordingly [329, 363, 364]. Rev binds to the Rev response element (RRE) in the viral genome and transports unspliced viral RNA from the nucleus to the cytoplasm, resulting in the production of Gag/Gag-Pol polyproteins and the Env glycoproteins [330, 331, 364, 365]. Through auto-processing events, PR cleaves itself from the polyprotein where it can then liberate MA, CA, and NC so they can act as stand-alone proteins [366]. Having been cleaved from the polyprotein, the MA, CA, and NC viral enzymes become active and induce structural rearrangements of the developing virion which aids in the assembly of virion components at the cellular membrane and promotes viral infectivity [367-371]. Finally, Vpu and Nef promote the release of newly formed virions, allowing the process to start all over again [6, 141, 372] (Figure 1.5).



**Figure 1.5 The HIV Viral Life Cycle**

Visual representation of the HIV viral life cycle starting with viral attachment (left) and ending with the budding of a mature virion (right)

Figure 1.5 was reproduced from Science of HIV, “The HIV Life Cycle,” [scienceofhiv.org/wp/life-cycle/](http://scienceofhiv.org/wp/life-cycle/) Open access under the Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 4.0 International License

### 1.5 HIV-1 Evolution and Diversity

A defining feature of the HIV viral life cycle, as a member of the *Retroviridae* family of viruses, is the reverse transcription of viral RNA into DNA using its reverse transcriptase enzyme [323]. Importantly, the HIV RT enzyme is characteristically error-prone which results in a high rate of mutations of the viral genome. Due to RT’s lack of proofreading ability, an estimated 1-10 mutations are introduced per genome per viral replication cycle which contributes to the significant diversity that is distinctive of circulating HIV strains [373-381]. An additional mechanism that contributes to the extensive diversity of HIV occurs when a host cell is infected by two distinct viral variants, with the resulting viral progeny being heterozygotes that contain one genomic copy from each infecting strain [380: 382-384]. When this heterozygous virus

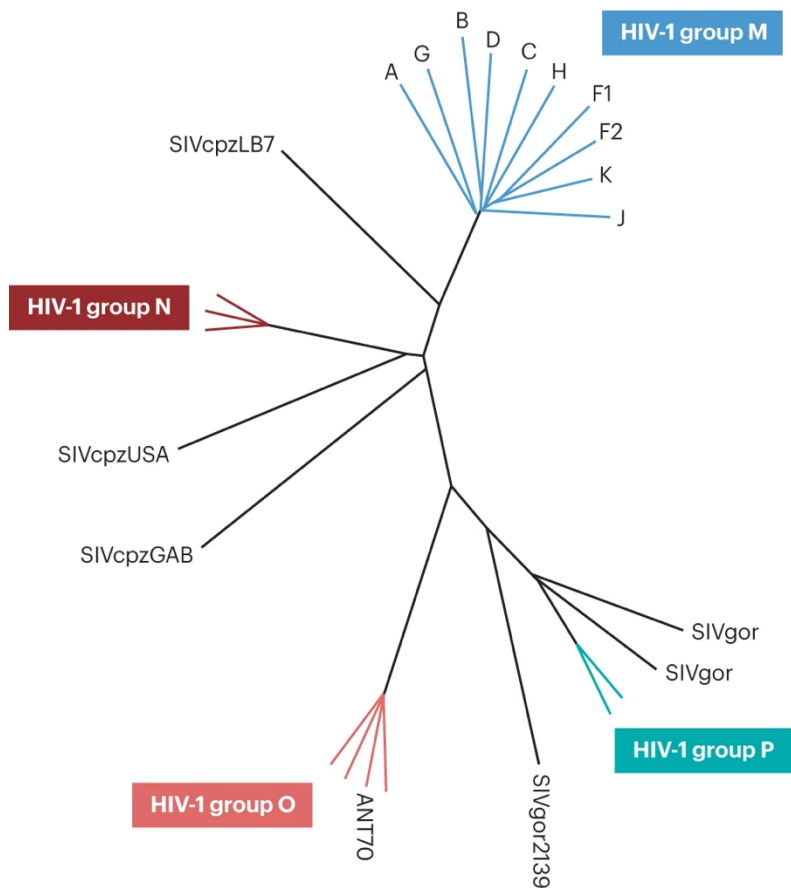
infects a new host cell, during reverse transcription, RT can transfer between the two RNA templates and produce a provirus that is a mosaic of the genomes of the co-infecting variants [373, 380, 382-385].

Changes to the viral genome during reverse transcription can also be caused by host restriction factors such as the APOBEC family of cytidine deaminase enzymes that can introduce hypermutations or large internal deletions into the proviral genome [16, 92, 332, 333, 347, 349, 378, 386-389]. It is well-established that these mechanisms of frequent mutations cause the vast majority of proviral sequences that are produced during HIV infection to be defective, meaning they are unable to produce replication competent virus capable of establishing novel infection [16, 18, 38-40, 349, 390, 391]. This is in contrast to intact proviruses which typically contain a functional HIV genome capable of producing replication competent, infectious virions [18, 39, 108, 390, 392-396]. Although mutations in the viral genome are often deleterious, occasionally they can also be beneficial for the virus as they allow for the rapid development of mutations capable of evading immune defenses or drug interventions [319, 374, 397].

Indeed, because the initial antibody response (described in section 1.8) to HIV is non-neutralizing, there is a lack of selection pressure on HIV *env* among replicating virus early in infection [163, 319]. This lack of selection pressure from the host adaptive immune system, paired with the high mutation rate of HIV, results in the evolution of viral sequences in a largely random fashion during early acute HIV infection, exhibiting a Poisson distribution of mutations [163, 398-400]. The virus is capable of escaping neutralizing antibody responses once they do eventually develop via mechanisms such as single amino acid substitutions [401-403] and insertions and deletions (indels) [404-406] in Env that are induced by the previously described processes of diversification. Therefore, during untreated HIV infection, the circulating viruses

are maintained as a continuously evolving quasispecies population with constant diversification [50: 407-409].

This perpetual diversification has resulted in the development of an array of distinct circulating HIV variants classified into four main groups, which can be further subdivided into different subtypes present within a group [377: 410: 411] (Figure 1.6). The four groups of circulating HIV include groups M (Major), O (Outlier), N (Non-M, Non-O), and most recently P [377: 410: 411], each representing a distinct zoonotic spillover event of SIV from nonhuman primates, with HIV group M the only group that has resulted in pandemic spread [14: 19: 412]. Viruses within group M are further divided into nine distinct subtypes based on genetic distances and phylogenetic clustering [14: 19: 413: 414] (Figure 1.6). These subtypes are classified as: A, B, C, D, F, G, H, J, or K [19: 411: 414], each of which originated as a result of founder effects when HIV was introduced to a certain geographic region and further diversified within that specific region [377]. Genetic variation between subtypes typically ranges between 25-35% [413-415]. In addition to the nine distinct subtypes within HIV group M, circulating recombinant forms (CRFs) have also been identified. A CRF constitutes a mosaic genome consisting of genomic regions from distinct subtypes and must be isolated from at least three people who are not epidemiologically linked and fully sequenced to be classified as a CRF. The two most common CRFs are CRF01\_AE and CRF02\_AG [19: 413: 415].

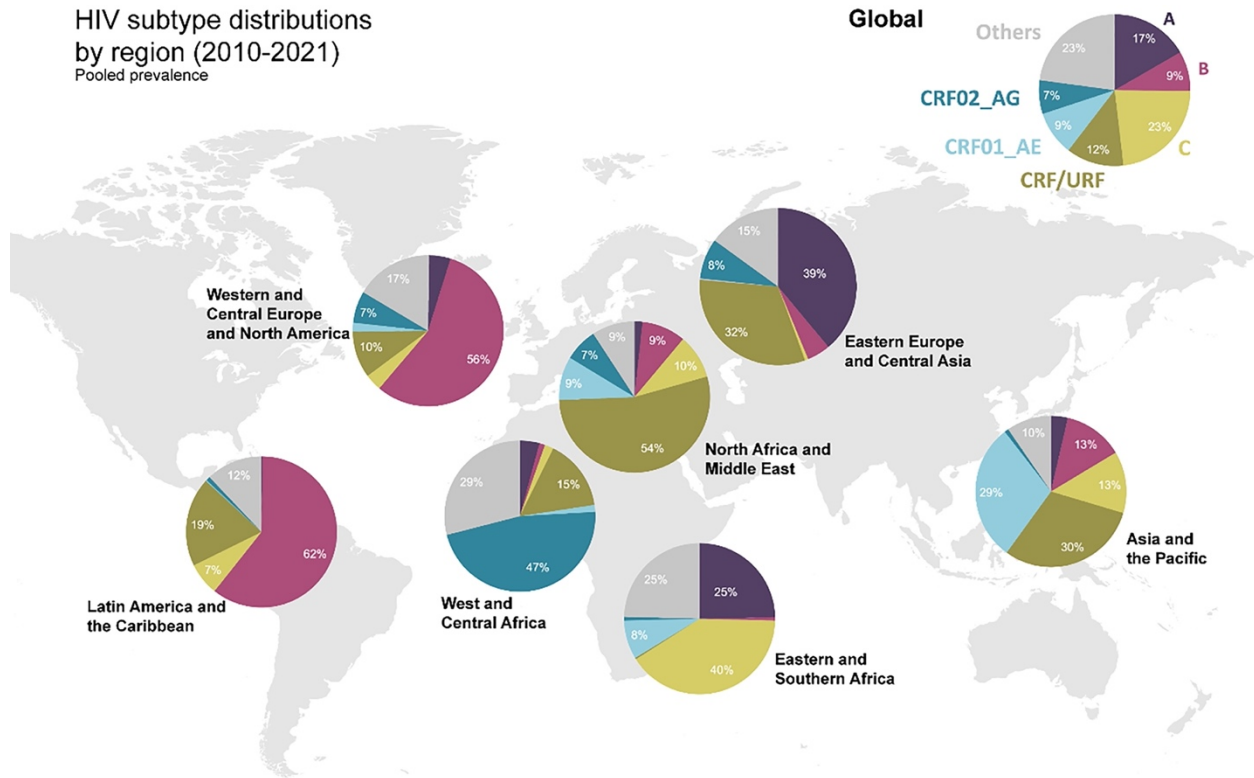


**Figure 1.6 Phylogenetic Representation of HIV Origins and Subtypes**

Phylogenetic analysis of the SIV origins of currently circulating HIV groups, in addition to the genetic relatedness of each group's subtypes. Figure 1.6 was reproduced from [14] with permission, Springer Nature license number: 5670260280494

Globally, the most prevalent circulating HIV subtypes are subtype C (23%), A (16.7%), and CRF01\_AE (9.5%) [19]. Analyzing HIV subtype distribution by geographical region, CRFs predominate in West and Central Africa (CRF02\_AG), the Middle East and North Africa (other CRFs), and Asia and the Pacific (CRF01\_AE) [19]. In North America, West and Central Europe, Latin America, and the Caribbean, subtype B is the predominant circulating subtype, whereas subtype A is the predominant strain identified in Eastern Europe and Central Asia. In Eastern and Southern Africa, where the greatest burden of disease for HIV is located, subtype C is the predominant circulating strain (Figure 1.7) [19]. The existence of such a wide array of circulating HIV subtypes is a testament to how widespread HIV infection continues to be and adds to the importance of preventing HIV transmission chains. This can be most effectively achieved

through the expansion of access to treatment for HIV infection which significantly reduces HIV transmission risk [416].



**Figure 1.7 Global HIV Subtype Distribution (2010 – 2021)**

Map data visualization showing the proportion of circulating HIV subtypes within each global geographical region

Figure 1.7 was reproduced from [19], Open access under the Creative Commons BY License

## 1.6 Treatment for HIV-1 Infection

In the over four decades since cases of HIV were first reported [48], many options for treatment of HIV infection have been developed including six major drug classes [417, 418]. The first class of drugs developed to treat HIV were Nucleoside/Nucleotide Reverse Transcriptase Inhibitors (NRTIs) [419-421]. This class of drugs works by inhibiting activity of the RT enzyme due to their structural similarity to nucleosides and nucleotides such as dATP, dCTP, dTTP, and dGTP and compete with these natural nucleotides for incorporation by RT into the viral DNA genome [420]. Drugs of the NRTI class typically compose the backbone of modern first-line antiretroviral therapy (ART) [417, 422]. Another class of drugs, nonnucleoside reverse transcriptase inhibitors (NNRTIs), work similarly by inhibiting the RT enzyme from completing the conversion of viral RNA into DNA [423]. Protease inhibitors are an additional class of drug compounds that work by mimicking the substrates of the PR enzyme by attaching to its active site and disrupting its activity, preventing the creation of functional virions [424].

Another, lesser used category of ART drugs is the category of entry inhibitors [425] which prevent virus binding [426] or fusion [427] to susceptible host cells. The integrase inhibitor drug class is a much more commonly used class of drugs in first-line treatment because of their high efficacy, tolerability, and genetic barrier to resistance [422, 428]. These drugs function by inhibiting IN enzyme activity by binding to the enzyme's active site, blocking the viral DNA from properly interacting with IN and preventing integration of the provirus into the host cell genome [428, 429]. The newest addition to the arsenal of available ART options was just approved in late 2022 with the drug lenacapavir, the first and only CA inhibitor [372, 418, 430]. It works by binding directly to the CA protein thus interfering with both the nuclear transport of proviral DNA, as well as the assembly of new virions [418, 431].

While there are many individual drugs available for ART, in 1995 a clinical trial combining a protease inhibitor with two NRTIs was the first to demonstrate that a combination ART regimen could reduce a person's viral load to undetectable levels and avoid the development of drug resistance and virological failure, forever revolutionizing the treatment of HIV [148]. For 10 years after combination therapy was first proven to be effective, ART regimens consisted of taking multiple pills sometimes multiple times a day which was often cumbersome for their users [154]. It wasn't until 2006 that the first single-tablet regimen consisting of two NRTIs and one NNRTI became available [154, 155]. Today, single-tablet regimens optimized for minimum side effects and high genetic barriers to resistance are standard first-line treatment, typically consisting of two NRTIs and one integrase inhibitor [422]. Once-daily single-tablet regimens are simpler and easier than previous multi-pill regimens, significantly improving drug adherence [154, 422].

When a person begins ART, generally two phases of HIV RNA decay occurs [432-435]. The first phase is typically the shortest, usually occurring within the first 5-10 days after ART initiation [432, 433, 435]. This period is defined by the rapid clearance of viral RNA through the elimination of actively infected CD4+ T cells which generally have a half-life of approximately one day [432, 434-436]. Following the clearance of actively-infected cells, the second phase of HIV RNA decay occurs which is slower and continues until an undetectable viral load is achieved [432-435, 437, 438]. The cells responsible for the slower decay of viral RNA in this second phase are not well understood, though it is hypothesized that they are either infected macrophages or infected resting CD4+ T cells [390, 434, 437-439]. These cells are estimated to decay with a half-life of approximately 14 days [390, 432, 434]. Following the two phases of HIV

RNA decay after ART initiation, an undetectable viral load (< 20-50 copies/mL) is generally achieved [422].

ART not only helps to clear actively-infected cells, it also allows for immunological rebound following a decrease in viral load. This can reverse much of the damage done to the CD4+ T cell compartment that was caused over the course of untreated HIV infection [55, 440, 441]. Like what is observed in viral RNA decay when starting ART, the rebound of CD4+ T cells upon ART initiation also appears to be biphasic [49, 55]. The increase in CD4+ T cells is initially quite rapid, followed by a slower period of gain associated with thymic output and the expansion of naïve and memory T cells [49, 55].

While ART typically leads to a rebound of CD4+ T cells and a significant decrease of HIV RNA, it also induces the decay of HIV DNA, as well. Upon initiation of ART, there is a rapid decline of CD4+ T cells that harbor HIV proviruses within the first year of treatment [40, 109, 393, 442]. Afterwards, between one and four years of ART, cells harboring HIV provirus decay at a slower rate [40, 109, 121, 393, 442]. After four years of ART, however, the number of these cells appears to plateau with limited decay thereafter, and sometimes even an increase is observed [49, 121, 393, 395, 442]. Thus, while ART can bring HIV viral loads down to clinically undetectable levels, it cannot clear all HIV genetic material that accumulates during infection.

## **1.7 The HIV-1 Reservoir**

While ART can clear infected cells and promote the repopulation of healthy ones, it is not a cure for HIV. Due to the integration of the proviral genome into the genome of its host, a reservoir of cells harboring latent HIV provirus persists during long-term ART, requiring its lifelong administration. This is because in nearly every case, the cessation of ART ultimately

results in viral rebound as a result of the HIV reservoir [\[9, 10, 23\]](#). Thus, the HIV latent reservoir remains a significant public health problem that still needs to be addressed.

Oftentimes the term “reservoir” is reserved for cells harboring intact, replication competent provirus and not those with a defective provirus. For the purposes of this text, cells with an intact HIV provirus will be called the “intact reservoir” and cells with a defective HIV provirus will be referred to as the “defective reservoir,” recognizing the fact that this terminology is not the current standard in the field. When referencing simply the “reservoir,” this refers to the compilation of all cells possessing a HIV provirus, regardless of whether it is intact or defective.

When HIV infects a host cell it can result in either an active infection, where the virus replicates inside the cell and ultimately causes it to die in the process, or a latent infection where the virus remains transcriptionally silent following provirus integration [\[9, 10, 443, 444\]](#). When a person begins ART, actively infected cells and plasma viremia are rapidly cleared. This also prevents uninfected cells from becoming newly infected [\[432, 436, 439, 445\]](#). However, ART cannot directly act on latently infected cells because the mechanisms of ART are directed at active stages of the HIV viral life cycle. Therefore, though ART can allow for a person living with HIV to live a near-normal lifespan [\[1\]](#), it does not represent a cure for HIV because at any given time, a small number of dormant intact reservoir cells can stochastically reactivate and result in virus production [\[11-13, 18, 446\]](#). In the presence of ART, the virus that is produced is unable to spread to other cells and the reactivated cell is killed either via viral cytopathic effects or immune-mediated clearance [\[134, 392\]](#). If ART is discontinued, however, this stochastic reactivation results in a rebound of viremia [\[2, 9, 10, 23\]](#). Therefore, in order to develop a cure for HIV, the elimination of the HIV reservoir will be necessary.

Several studies have shown that the majority of archived proviral sequences that persist on ART are genetically similar to those of circulating viruses near the time of ART initiation [24-26]. These findings suggest that the majority of cells that make up the HIV reservoir are established near the time of starting ART. The timing of ART initiation appears to impact the nature of the persistent reservoir during ART, as well, with differences observed in its dynamics between people who begin ART during acute infection compared to those who start during the chronic phase. In addition, there is data to suggest that the reservoir's natural rate of decay during continuous ART is faster for those who begin treatment during acute infection versus chronic infection [109, 121, 122, 447].

Perhaps most consistently, the size of the HIV reservoir is directly associated with the amount of time between seroconversion and ART initiation [86, 109-113, 115-120]. This is important because the size of the HIV reservoir tends to be inversely associated with the time to viral rebound upon ART interruption [117, 130, 448-451], suggesting that virologic control in the absence of ART may be possible if the size of the HIV reservoir is small enough. This concept received considerable attention with the “Mississippi baby” who was born to a mother living with HIV and received ART 30 hours after birth. This infant discontinued ART at 18 months of age and demonstrated undetectable viral RNA or DNA for 12 months, which at the time appeared to signify this infant may have potentially been cured as a result of very early ART initiation. At 30 months of age, however, this infant exhibited viral rebound, suggesting that even an exceedingly small reservoir is still capable of preventing an HIV cure [87].

While more studies are needed to test the hypothesis that an extremely small reservoir may result in a lack of viral rebound upon ART cessation, even if this is not the case it is still important to understand factors associated with a reduced reservoir size. This is because the size

of the reservoir directly correlates with levels of chronic immune activation that are maintained on ART [112, 115, 452, 453] which can lead to an increased risk of co-morbidities [212, 454-460], underscoring the importance of initiating ART as soon as possible after seroconversion [461]. Together, these findings suggest that factors near the time when a person begins continuous ART may be important for understanding what influences the dynamics of the reservoir that persists on treatment. Therefore, further work to identify other factors that correlate with reservoir composition near this time could prove important for identifying ways to reduce it.

Understanding the cell types that makeup the overall reservoir will be important, too, for informing cure strategies. Several studies have demonstrated that the HIV reservoir primarily consists of resting central memory CD4+ T cells [462-465], though there is accumulating evidence that naïve CD4+ T cells can also significantly contribute to its composition [466, 467]. Additionally, hematopoietic stem and progenitor cells (HSPCs) [468, 469], macrophages, and microglia also contribute to the pool of cells harboring HIV provirus on ART [204, 352, 353, 470]. Reservoir cells can contain either a defective or intact provirus, and a subset of the latter may encode for replication competent virus. The vast majority of proviral sequences that persist on ART, though, are defective, typically possessing deleterious mutations in *gag* and/or *pol* [17, 18, 38]. Across all cells harboring persistent proviral sequences within a person on ART, on average approximately 93-97% are defective [17, 18, 38]. Although these defective proviruses cannot produce replication competent virus, they still pose a problem for people living with HIV on ART. This is because viral proteins that are expressed on cell surfaces due to the transcription of defective HIV provirus are still recognized by the immune system and thus may contribute to the chronic immune activation that persists even during undetectable viremia on continuous ART [20, 389, 391, 453, 471].

Among the resting CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells that make up the bulk of the reservoir, up to 99% of them typically demonstrate a memory phenotype. This is an important distinction because memory T cells tend to be long-lived which may contribute to the persistent nature of the HIV reservoir [464, 465, 472-475]. Notably, the infection of an effector CD4<sup>+</sup> T cell in the process of transitioning to a memory CD4<sup>+</sup> T cell allows for the viral life cycle to proceed up to integration, upon which viral transcription is downregulated and suppressed which may provide evidence for how and why some cells transition to a latent state upon HIV infection whereas most do not [476]. This also highlights the fact that because HIV proviral DNA is integrated into its host cell's genome, the factors that regulate cellular transcription of its own DNA also regulate transcription of viral DNA, thus influencing the maintenance of a latent state of infection [476-481].

Some of these factors include histone modifications such as the positioning of the proviral 5' LTR in a nucleosome downstream of a transcription start site which pauses RNA polymerase II and represses cellular transcription machinery, preventing transcriptional elongation of HIV genes [481, 482]. Histone post-translational modifications such as the binding of histone deacetylase-1 (HDAC1) at NF- $\kappa$ B binding sites in the proviral 5' LTR also reduces viral gene expression, further promoting latency [479]. These mechanistic examples represent but a few of the known cellular epigenetic modifications that promote viral latency [477, 478]. Regardless of the mechanism, however, the maintenance of HIV latency is dependent on the transcription of HIV *tat*, with reduced viral transcription resulting in Tat levels below what is necessary for productive HIV transcription/transcription elongation [483, 484].

Because HIV integrates its genome into the genome of its host cell which can then undergo cell division, this results in the presence of an identical provirus in identical integration sites in all of its daughter cells. Therefore, the HIV reservoir is largely made up of several clonal

populations of CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells that harbor the same provirus sequence in the same chromosomal integration site [394, 485, 486]. Considering the high mutation rate of HIV, in addition to the variance of its provirus integration site, the probability of two cells having the exact same provirus sequence in the exact same integration site without being from the same clonal lineage is negligible [394, 485, 486]. Therefore, clonal populations can be identified via provirus and integration site sequence data [394]. The proportion of reservoir cells, as a whole, that is made up of any one specific clonal family continuously fluctuates as certain clonal families proliferate while others contract [396]. In total, it is estimated that over 50% of the cells that make up the latent reservoir are derived from the expansion of clonal families [487-489].

The proliferation of clonal families within the reservoir is influenced by several factors. For all T cells, clonal expansion is maintained by homeostatic proliferation, typically via IL-7. This indiscriminate promotion to proliferate for all T cells contributes to the genetic stability of the reservoir [490]. When T cells of a particular clonal population encounter their cognate antigen, however, this promotes the preferential proliferation and survival of specific clonal families [491]. In doing so, this provides a mechanism of long-term persistence of the reservoir and impacts the overall genetic evolution and composition of the reservoir over time. The integration site of HIV in its host cell's genome can also influence the proliferation of certain clonal families, with integration into certain genes such as MKL2 or BACH2 that promote clonal expansion promoting the persistence of clonal families that are integrated into such genomic sites [485, 489]. The expansion of clonal families has been suggested as a potential reason to explain the increase in reservoir size that is occasionally observed during the plateau of reservoir decay after several years of ART, counteracting the loss of other reservoir cells due to their natural decay during ART [49, 121, 393, 395, 442]. Furthermore, an inverse association exists between the

size of a proviral clonal family and both its ability to reactivate and the probability that the provirus is replication competent [465]. This suggests that cells with intact provirus may be preferentially cleared by the immune system [39, 40, 390, 465].

Our understanding of these reservoir dynamics come from a variety of assays used to characterize the HIV reservoir that persists on ART. One such method that has been used extensively to quantify the HIV reservoir, and has contributed significantly to our understanding of it, is the quantitative viral outgrowth assay (QVOA) [8, 22, 443, 492, 493]. The QVOA is an assay that involves culturing at limiting dilution CD4+ T cells isolated from a person living with HIV who is virally suppressed on ART. Using a single round of T cell activation, the cultured T cells are stimulated so that if they harbor an intact HIV provirus, they should in theory produce replication competent virus. Uninfected CD4+ T cells from a seronegative donor are added after stimulation which results in further virus production that can then be measured via qPCR or p24 ELISA. While this assay represented the gold standard for reservoir quantification for many years, it has several drawbacks including its time consuming and resource intensive nature, and its inherent underestimation of the reservoir because not every cell with an intact provirus will reactivate in the assay [18, 494].

The genetic characterization of the HIV reservoir can be performed as well to aid in understanding its composition via assays such as the full-length individual proviral sequencing (FLIPS) assay [394]. This assay uses specific PCR primers to amplify and sequence near full-length proviral genomes from isolated CD4+ T cell genomic DNA. Because the FLIPS assay amplifies a near full-length provirus, it can identify whether a viral genome is intact or defective via sequence analysis. An individual provirus is inferred to be intact by the lack of identification of any large indels, hypermutations, frameshifts, deleterious stop codons, inversion sequences, or

mutations in the 5' packaging signal [387]. One downside to FLIPS is its inability to adequately measure the size of the reservoir as it has been shown to be biased towards detecting proviruses with large internal deletions due to common first-round PCR failures in reactions involving longer, intact sequences. Additionally, the assay is significantly labor-intensive and costly which, together, makes the assay not well-suited for high-throughput studies [387, 394, 495].

A newer assay that can generate quantitative data about the HIV reservoir is the intact proviral DNA assay (IPDA) [38]. The IPDA is a two-target digital droplet PCR assay with primer probes binding to the packaging site and the RRE within the viral genome. Though it only probes two regions of the viral genome, sequence analysis has demonstrated that deletions or deleterious hypermutations found in these two highly conserved sites are found in approximately 97% of defective proviruses, allowing for a relatively accurate estimate of defective proviral sequences [38]. There are three possible successful outcomes when performing the IPDA. The first is a reading of double positive droplets that are inferred to be from an intact provirus. The second features droplets only positive for the packaging site which are inferred to be defective due to 3' deletions or hypermutations. Droplets that are only positive for the RRE site are inferred to be defective due to 5' deletions or hypermutations [38]. These outcomes of the IPDA can therefore allow for an estimated quantification of both the number of defective and intact proviruses that persist within the HIV reservoir. A major benefit of the IPDA is its high-throughput nature and as such can be used on samples from large cohorts [39, 40, 390].

Another method of reservoir quantification that can distinguish between intact and defective reservoir dynamics is the Q4 PCR method [496]. This method involves a near full-length HIV PCR amplification of CD4+ T cell genomic DNA at limiting dilution isolated from virally suppressed people living with HIV. Amplified copies are then interrogated by qPCR using

PCR probes specific for four sites on the HIV genome: *gag*, *pol*, *env*, and the packaging signal. Based on the results from the four target qPCR, the subsequent sequencing of the amplified DNA allows for confirmation of its intact status in addition to the ability to analyze the viral sequence and understand its clonality [496].

The Q4 PCR method is similar to the IPDA in that it can distinguish between intact and defective proviruses using primer probes, however the Q4 PCR method has several disadvantages compared to the IPDA. First, the Q4 PCR is much more difficult to perform on a largescale due to the necessity of provirus amplification at limiting dilution. It additionally has shown to have difficulty in achieving consistently successful near-full length genomic amplifications [497, 498]. However, the ability to analyze the provirus sequences is a major advantage compared to the IPDA. Yet, in a head-to-head comparison of the two methods using the same samples, the Q4 PCR method significantly underreported the number of intact proviruses, suggesting the IPDA may be a preferable assay to use if your primary focus is on comparing quantifications of the intact and defective reservoirs [498].

Like other reservoir measurement assays, though, the IPDA comes with several limitations, itself. For example, the estimated number of intact provirus copies is likely an overestimate as deleterious mutations can be found outside the two binding sites. In fact, a mathematical model has estimated that the IPDA results in the misclassification of approximately 5% of the investigated provirus sequences. This model additionally estimated that if the number of primer probe sites evaluated was increased, so could the assay's specificity. Though, classically, this would result in a subsequent decrease in its sensitivity [497].

Furthermore, because it only provides a yes/no output for the presence of two conserved regions of the viral genome, the IPDA is unable to provide viral sequencing or integration site

data. Without viral sequencing data, the assay cannot accurately predict if an inferred intact provirus encodes for a functional, replication competent virus or not. It is important to note, as well, that the original assay is designed specifically for subtype B HIV [38], limiting its utility for reservoir analysis of people in regions with the highest prevalence of HIV [19, 499] (Figure 1.7). Recently, however, a similar assay, the cross-subtype intact proviral DNA assay (CS-IPDA), was developed.

The CS-IPDA allows for more reliable reservoir quantification estimates among populations from a variety of geographic regions as it uses degenerate primers to accommodate known sequence heterogeneity in the 3 primer/probe binding sites in *gag*, *pol*, and *env*, and has been shown to reliably interrogate provirus sequences across subtypes [37]. The primers in the assay were developed through the modification of primers originally designed for a subtype B-specific multiplex ddPCR assay meant for quantifying intact proviruses [500]. When these modified primers were tested for their ability to quantify HIV DNA in samples from short-term cultures with a previously determined quantity of proviruses, their ability to detect HIV DNA was improved for non-subtype B samples (subtypes A, C, D, and CRF01\_AE), with no decrease in detection of subtype B proviruses [37]. When the primers were used to quantify HIV DNA from J-Lat 5A8 cells which are known to contain one provirus per cell, using different known quantities of proviral copies the limit of detection of the CS-IPDA was determined to be one copy per one million cells [37]. Thus, the CS-IPDA can reliably quantify even low levels of HIV provirus across different HIV subtypes.

Although each of the listed methods have their own strengths and weaknesses, the application of these techniques and others have provided invaluable insight regarding the diversity, composition, and decay dynamics of the persistent HIV reservoir. Establishing the

typical baseline rate of reservoir decay, in addition to identifying factors that may modify it, is crucial for informing potential strategies to speed up this decay. In a landmark longitudinal study of 62 adults living with HIV who maintained viral suppression on ART for up to 7 years, the QVOA was used to determine the extremely stable nature of the persistent reservoir, demonstrating an estimated mean half-life of 44 months [501]. Extrapolating on this finding, this would mean that it would require roughly 73.4 years of continuous ART to completely eliminate the reservoir via natural decay on ART [501].

This calculation assumes that the reservoir decays at a constant rate over time, however. Later studies demonstrated that the reservoir decays in multiple phases, each with a different rate of decay [39, 40, 109, 121, 395, 442]. With more recently developed HIV reservoir characterization assays such as the IPDA, it is becoming increasingly clear that the long-term decay dynamics of the defective and intact reservoirs are significantly divergent, as well [39, 40, 390]. Emerging data has revealed that the intact reservoir appears to decay at a faster rate than the defective reservoir on long-term ART [39, 40]. Within the first three months of ART, the intact reservoir, as measured by IPDA, appears to decay with a half-life of approximately 13 days followed by a plateau in half-life of 19 months. This contrasts with the defective reservoir rate of decay following ART initiation which exhibits an apparent slow, monophasic decay at a rate that is considerably variable between individuals [390]. This area of study is still relatively new, with these findings having only been published within the past 3 years. Therefore, more studies characterizing the HIV reservoir that can differentiate between the intact and defective reservoirs can significantly contribute to our understanding of their differences.

Differences in reservoir dynamics have also been observed between children and adults living with HIV who are on ART. With the ability to detect vertical transmission of HIV for

newborn babies either *in utero* or postpartum in early life, infants who acquire HIV can be started on ART during very early infection [92, 502, 503]. Examples of this have demonstrated that very early ART initiation in children can lead to a lack of detectable immune response to HIV [504] and even incredibly limited, or altogether absent, detectable HIV DNA or RNA [92, 502, 503]. This has led to studies that have reported prolonged viral suppression in children after treatment interruption who started ART very early in life [81, 87].

Children who begin ART during chronic infection tend to have reservoirs comparable in size to those in adults [100, 505]. However, there are conflicting reports regarding the rate of reservoir decay during treated HIV infection in adults and children. Some studies suggest the HIV reservoir decays more slowly for children than adults during sustained ART [83, 506], whereas others have reported a faster decay among children [99, 447]. Others have suggested a similar rate of reservoir decay between adults and children [85, 507, 508]. An important difference between these studies is the age of the children in the cohorts, with some starting ART very early in life (< 6 months) [83, 99, 447, 509] whereas others began treatment at a later age [506, 507] which may make comparing the studies more difficult since the pediatric reservoir decays faster in children who start early ART compared to those who begin ART during chronic HIV infection [85, 99, 506]. The pediatric reservoir also tends to have a smaller percentage of intact proviruses compared to adults [92] which could potentially contribute to the differences observed in reservoir decay rates between these groups since the intact reservoir has been shown to be cleared more quickly than the defective reservoir [38-40, 390]. Additionally, cells in the pediatric reservoir have shown a greater resistance to reactivation than adult reservoir cells when stimulated *ex vivo* [91], suggesting possible differences in latency reversal kinetics in pediatric

reservoir cells which may also contribute to the differences in the rate of reservoir clearance in children and adults.

Despite apparent differences in reservoir dynamics between adults and children, studies agree that reservoir decay in the two groups occurs in similar phases, with the first year of ART representing the highest decay rate, followed by approximately one-to-four years of relatively modest decay, and a general plateau in decay after approximately four years of ART [\[85, 121, 442, 506, 507, 509\]](#). Therefore, while the HIV reservoir does naturally decay during long-term ART in children, eventually this decay may become negligible which poses a problem for achieving the goal of inducing as small of a reservoir as possible. While early ART initiation is associated with the establishment of a smaller reservoir and increased reservoir decay in children [\[83, 85, 99, 447, 506\]](#), it is not always possible to begin a child on ART during acute HIV infection. Additionally, similar to what is observed in adults, the reservoir is maintained in children via clonal proliferation of certain reservoir cells, with evidence to suggest this may even occur as early as during fetal development [\[510, 511\]](#).

Furthermore, while several studies have been conducted on HIV reservoir dynamics among children who started ART soon after vertical transmission [\[79-83, 85-90, 92, 121\]](#), most of these studies have been conducted in resource rich settings like North America or Europe, thus predominantly focusing on subtype B [\[19\]](#). However, the majority of children living with HIV live in sub-saharan Africa [\[34\]](#), where non-subtype B is predominant [\[19\]](#). Additionally, far fewer studies exist regarding children who are living with HIV who began ART later in life, even though the majority of children who experience vertical HIV transmission initiate ART during chronic infection [\[512\]](#). Thus, this represents a population whose reservoir dynamics have been severely understudied despite representing the majority of children living with HIV [\[512\]](#).

In summary, understanding the mechanisms behind the size and decay of reservoir cells during long-term ART, both in adults and in children, will be important for developing strategies to eliminate these cells. One area of research focus regarding factors that promote this natural decay has been on immune-mediated clearance of reservoir cells, either via CD8+ T cell killing [133, 134, 513] or antibody-mediated cytotoxicity [27, 30-32, 136]. Thus, understanding the adaptive immune response during HIV infection could offer clues for the development of novel HIV cure strategies.

### **1.8 Antibody Responses to HIV-1**

Upon establishment of HIV infection, initial antibody responses to the virus develop within approximately one-to-two weeks in the form of either virion-IgM or virion-IgG antibody complexes [514-517]. This is soon followed by the appearance of freely circulating antibodies specific for the TM portion of Env (gp41) which typically arise between two-to-three weeks post-infection [176, 516-519]. These gp41-specific antibodies that are the first to arise may include antibodies that are cross-reactive with antigens present on bacterial gut flora and usually exhibit high levels of somatic hypermutation, which has led to the suggestion that they may be a recall of previously developed antibodies prior to HIV infection establishment [520-522]. This response is soon followed by the development of antibodies that target the Gag p24 antigen [517, 523]. Antibodies directed towards the SU portion of Env (gp120) appear around one-month post-infection, roughly two weeks after the first appearance of gp41-specific antibodies [517, 518, 523, 524].

The emergence of antibodies capable of neutralizing autologous virus typically do not develop until 3-12 months post-infection [319, 518, 525-527]. These neutralizing antibodies can

neutralize susceptible circulating viral strains, but loss of viral control inevitably occurs due to rapid viral escape from antibodies via a variety of evasion techniques [403, 528-534]. The virus takes advantage of the glycosylated nature of Env by adding and/or shifting glycosylation sites as a means of antibody escape via a “glycan shield” that can occlude neutralizing antibody access to its cognate epitopes [319, 526, 535-539]. Another mechanism of immune evasion by HIV is the induction of antibodies that target “decoy” epitopes. Neutralizing antibodies typically target functional Env trimers such as those located on the surface of replication competent virions [540-545] (Figure 1.4). When functional Env trimers are presented to the humoral immune system, this results in the development of antibodies specific for epitopes that are accessible when Env is in this conformation [545-548]. However, because gp120 and gp41 are bound noncovalently, the two subunits often disassemble which results in the development of antibodies specific for epitopes on gp120 monomers and gp41 stumps which are generally non-neutralizing as they do not target epitopes on functional Env trimers [545-547].

Additionally, because the Env trimer is conformationally flexible due to gp160 precursor cleavage, when gp120 binds to CD4 on a host cell a conformational change is induced in Env to an “open” state that reveals certain epitopes only accessible in this state [140, 541, 546, 549]. Therefore, neutralizing antibodies targeting these sporadically exposed epitopes do not interact with Env in its “closed” conformation which is the state Env is typically found in when on virion surfaces [546, 549, 550]. Aggregated gp160 released from the cytoplasm of dead infected cells can also result in the development of antibodies specific for epitopes found in this particular conformation [547, 548]. Antibodies targeting these decoy or occluded epitopes are typically non-neutralizing and dominate the overall Env-specific polyclonal antibody response, distracting

from proper development of an antibody response targeting the functional Env trimer and thus serving as another mechanism of viral immune escape [\[545-549\]](#).

As the continuous evolution of viral variants drives a corresponding evolution among the HIV-specific polyclonal antibody response, over time during chronic, untreated HIV infection the breadth and potency of the neutralizing antibody response generally increases and can expand to neutralize heterologous HIV viral variants representing viral strains not found within that individual [\[551-555\]](#). For some people, their antibody response can even broaden to neutralize across HIV subtypes [\[93-96, 553, 556-561\]](#). Among adults living with untreated HIV infection, a subset of approximately 15-30% develop a broadly neutralizing antibody response capable of targeting relatively conserved sites on Env, thus allowing for significant neutralization breadth across HIV variants [\[94-98, 552, 562, 563\]](#). The development of a broadly neutralizing antibody response, however, does not confer improved prognostic outcomes for those who develop them [\[553, 558, 564, 565\]](#).

Several monoclonal broadly neutralizing antibodies (bNAbs) have been isolated and characterized from people with cross-subtype plasma neutralization breadth to understand the mechanism driving this breadth [\[559, 561, 566-568\]](#). Some of the bNAbs that have been isolated to date have proven effective in preventing HIV infection via passive transfer in nonhuman primate (NHP) models suggesting their potential for HIV prevention strategies [\[569-573\]](#). A recent clinical trial of passive transfer with a single monoclonal bNAb in a cohort of humans demonstrated limited prophylactic efficacy, however, with preventative capability dependent on circulating viral variants being susceptible to the specific administered bNAb [\[574\]](#). The results of this clinical trial suggest that a cocktail of passively transferred bNAbs may be required for proper HIV prevention, similar to the necessity for a cocktail of drugs in ART [\[422\]](#). Thus, both

the autologous antibody response developed during HIV infection and passive transfer of heterologous monoclonal antibodies have shown limited utility to impact HIV prevention and disease progression in studies of adults. Studies of antibodies in the context of pediatric HIV infection have reported similar findings, though perinatal HIV infection represents a unique antibody response to HIV including transmission in the presence of passively transferred maternal antibodies [575-580] and the more frequent development of bNAb responses [85, 87, 88, 90], suggesting a distinct immune environment for HIV infection in children.

### **1.9 Antibodies During Pediatric HIV-1 Infection**

Pediatric HIV infection is unique compared to adult HIV infection for a variety of reasons. One unique aspect of perinatal HIV infection is that during the third trimester of gestation, maternal antibodies are transferred to the developing fetus from their mother which helps newborns fend off the onslaught of pathogens they will encounter upon entering the world while they develop the ability to properly mount their own immune responses [575-580]. When an infant is exposed to HIV via vertical transmission, they typically also concurrently have circulating HIV-specific maternal antibodies which may be capable of impacting HIV acquisition and/or pathogenesis [69, 70, 72, 575, 580-582]. Despite an immature immune system [267, 268], a potentially long duration of viral exposure *in utero* [166, 235, 237, 583], and likely repeated exposure events via breastfeeding [57, 255, 257, 584-586], when a mother living with HIV is not on ART, the risk of vertical transmission to their infant is approximately 20-30% (approximately 1% when a mother is on ART [587]) which is lower than what may be expected in the face of repeated exposures. Together, this suggests that passively transferred maternal antibodies may provide some protection from vertical HIV acquisition [69, 70, 72, 575, 580-582].

To understand if and/or how pre-existing maternal antibodies may impact HIV acquisition risk, studies have been conducted to understand whether maternal or infant antibody breadth is associated with a reduced risk of vertical HIV transmission. A number of early studies have, in fact, demonstrated a difference in heterologous plasma neutralization breadth between transmitting and non-transmitting mothers [588: 589]. A similar, more recent investigation that controlled for factors such as maternal viral load, CD4 count, and infant gestational age also demonstrated an association between maternal heterologous antibody breadth and a reduced vertical transmission risk [576: 590]. However, in other similar studies, no statistically significant difference in heterologous neutralization breadth was found between transmitting and non-transmitting mothers [67: 529]. Additionally, when *autologous* neutralization breadth was measured in a small group of transmitting and non-transmitting mothers, no statistically significant association was observed between antibody breadth and vertical transmission risk [591].

Although there is conflicting data to support the hypothesis that maternal antibodies may be protective in the setting of vertical HIV transmission, the aforementioned studies were solely focused on maternal neutralization breadth and not that of passively transferred antibodies circulating among exposed infants [67: 576: 588-591]. When similar studies that focused specifically on infants were performed, multiple reports demonstrated that the heterologous plasma neutralization breadth circulating among infants who vertically acquired HIV infection was not significantly different compared to those who did not [575: 582: 592: 593]. In one study, however, both infant and maternal plasma neutralization breadth were characterized against a panel of both heterologous viral variants and autologous viral variants found circulating within the mother of each infant-mother pair [592]. This study found that there was no significant

difference in the plasma neutralization breadth against neither heterologous nor autologous viral variants between infants who vertically acquired HIV compared to those who did not [592]. In contrast, non-transmitting mothers had a significantly higher heterologous, but not autologous, neutralization breadth compared to transmitting mothers [592].

Additional evidence to support the assertion that circulating maternal antibodies may impact vertical HIV transmission can be derived from studies that have cloned *env* variants from infant-mother pairs and directly tested their neutralization susceptibility to maternal plasma circulating near the time of transmission [594-599]. The results from across several different studies agree that viral variants circulating among infants soon after vertical transmission were significantly more resistant to neutralization by their matched maternal plasma compared to other representative viral variants circulating within their mothers [594-599]. These studies suggest that the T/F virus that is transmitted during vertical transmission could be an escape mutant that evolved to resist neutralization by maternal autologous antibodies.

Investigations into the possible mechanism of escape of vertically transmitted T/F viruses from maternal antibodies have shown frequent modifications to glycosylation sites present on Env [167, 594, 596, 597, 600]. Several vertically transmitted viral variants have been observed to have escaped from broadly neutralizing antibody responses circulating in the transmitting mother, with mutations in a common bNAb epitope target repeatedly found among vertically transmitted variants [596, 601]. The only two infant-derived monoclonal bNAbs isolated to date happen to both target this same common bNAb epitope [559, 602].

Whereas the influence of maternal neutralizing antibodies on vertical HIV transmission remains unclear, the impact of antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity (ADCC)-mediating antibodies in this context appears to be much more straightforward. ADCC occurs when an

antibody binds to its respective antigen with its Fab, or antigen binding, region. This allows for its Fc, or constant region, at the other end of the antibody to bind to CD16 on immune effector cells, forming a bridge between the antigen and the effector cell [603-606]. The effector cell then becomes activated and triggered to release inflammatory cytokines and chemokines capable of killing the cell to which it is attached via antibody binding [605, 606]. Although there are several cell types capable of participating in this process such as macrophages, monocytes, eosinophils, and neutrophils, the primary mediators of ADCC are Natural Killer (NK) cells [607].

Several studies analyzing the ADCC capacity of placentally-transferred antibodies among infants who both did, and did not, acquire vertically transmitted HIV across different cohorts have demonstrated a consistent finding that higher HIV Env-specific ADCC activity in infants indirectly correlates with vertical HIV acquisition risk [70, 72, 582]. Increased Env-specific ADCC activity in infants has also been consistently shown to be associated with improved survival outcomes [70, 72, 582, 608, 609]. There is, however, some discrepancy between studies examining the protective potential of ADCC-mediating antibodies in breast milk, with one study [581] reporting an inverse correlation between ADCC activity measured in breast milk and vertical transmission risk, and another similar study [70] failing to observe this association. Thus, ADCC may play an important role in the transmission and pathogenesis of pediatric HIV infection.

### **1.10 Antibody-Dependent Cellular Cytotoxicity in the Context of HIV-1 Infection**

The impact ADCC-mediating antibodies can have on HIV infection dynamics is not limited to pediatric HIV infection. Some studies probing the mechanism of bNAbs in nonhuman primates (NHPs) [610, 611] and a humanized mouse model [612] have shown that when

deleterious mutations are introduced to the Fc region of a bNAb to prevent antibody-mediated immune effector functions, its ability to prevent HIV acquisition is also diminished. This suggests that antibody functions other than neutralization, such as effector functions like ADCC, may be important for bNAbs to demonstrate their full effects.

ADCC has been associated with a variety of clinical benefits in both humans and animal models within the context of HIV infection such as a decreased likelihood of HIV acquisition [[70](#), [72](#), [581](#), [610-612](#)], improved survival outcomes [[70](#), [72](#), [582](#), [613](#)], and elite controller status [[614](#), [615](#)]. The ability of antibodies developed during acute HIV infection to mediate ADCC has also been shown to correlate with viral load setpoint during chronic infection [[616-618](#)] and gp120-specific ADCC activity has been reported to associate with the rate of disease progression [[616](#), [619](#)]. Additionally, ADCC was the main correlate of protection identified in the moderately successful HIV vaccine trial, RV144, despite the vaccine's lack of induction of broadly neutralizing antibodies [[620](#)]. ADCC has also been suggested to play a role in clearing cells with integrated provirus that persist on ART [[27](#), [28](#), [30](#), [123](#), [136](#), [139](#), [142](#)].

In order to understand the various ways ADCC-mediating antibodies can influence HIV infection, methods to measure their ADCC activity are necessary. There are several different methods capable of measuring antibody ADCC activity, though similar findings have been reported using different ADCC assays such as the association of higher Env-specific ADCC and decreased vertical transmission risk and pathogenesis [[70](#), [72](#), [582](#)]. Each assay has its own advantages and disadvantages in terms of its ability to properly assess physiologically relevant levels of ADCC activity [[621](#)]. Assays used to measure ADCC can generally be divided into two categories based on the target cells used: env-coated or infected cells [[621](#)].

In assays using env-coated target cells, primary CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells or CEM.NK<sub>r</sub> cells [622] are coated with recombinant Env proteins such as gp120 [36, 72, 582] or with inactivated viral particles [285, 623]. Importantly, binding of recombinant viral proteins or inactivated virus to the target cell is mediated by interactions with CD4 on its surface [624]. Once the inactivated virus or viral proteins are bound to the target cell, antibodies and effector cells are added to facilitate ADCC. The ADCC-mediated killing of target cells can be quantified either through a <sup>51</sup>chromium release assay [625] or by loss of a viability dye by flow cytometry in a method termed the Rapid and Fluorometric ADCC assay (RFADCC) [36]. Measuring ADCC using the RFADCC assay has proven reliable, with ADCC data generated using this method having correlated with clinical outcomes in several studies [72, 581, 582] as well as with ADCC data generated using other ADCC measurement techniques [72].

One limitation of the RFADCC assay, however, is that measuring the loss of cellular dyes could potentially also measure antibody-dependent cellular phagocytosis or even trogocytosis, which is when part of a plasma membrane is sheared off from one cell by another [626]. Methods that employ env-coated target cells, in general, have an additional limitation that the viral proteins attach to the target cells by binding to CD4. In doing so, antibodies specific for the CD4 binding site on Env gp120 are occluded and therefore are not measured by these assays [624]. Additionally, coating with recombinant proteins can only measure ADCC activity of antibodies specific for linear epitopes or Env protein monomers, thus missing detection of ADCC mediated by antibodies that bind to conformational epitopes [627]. To work around these limitations, ADCC assays that employ infected target cells can be used, as they present conformational epitopes like what is seen in natural infection.

Similar to the env-coated target cell methods, ADCC assays using infected cells can use either primary CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells or a CEM.NK<sub>r</sub> cell line. To measure ADCC, target cells are infected with an infectious HIV molecular clone (IMC), with infected cells identified by p24 staining. ADCC-mediated killing is therefore measured by calculating the percentage loss of p24<sup>+</sup> cells in a population via flow cytometry [628]. Similarly, instead of identifying infected cells by p24 staining, IMCs that encode for reporter genes like luciferase or GFP can be used [137]. A limitation to using an IMC with a reporter gene, however, is that insertion of the reporter gene may alter the proper function of Nef which is a viral protein important for ADCC evasion [140]. However, using a cell line that encodes a Tat-driven luciferase gene can allow for a similar method of identification of target cells without the potential for interfering with the viral Nef protein [629]. A significant limitation to using infected cells as target cells in an ADCC assay is the fact that Env trimers regularly shed gp120 monomers which can bind to the surface of nearby uninfected bystander cells, coating their surfaces similar to env-coated ADCC assays [326, 546]. This can then result in off-target measurements and skew the reported ADCC quantification.

Yet another method to measure ADCC is by measuring indicators of effector cell activities instead of directly measuring killing of target cells. Methods like the GranTox-iLux assay measure granzyme B activity which is released by effector cells during ADCC [630]. Other indicators of effector cell function that can be measured are factors like intracellular IFN- $\gamma$  [631] or cell surface expression of CD107a [632]. As noted, these methods do not directly measure ADCC, but serve as a proxy for ADCC as they measure effector cell activities. From these various assays, several studies have reported the impact ADCC-mediating antibodies can have on HIV transmission [70, 72, 581, 610-612], pathogenesis [70, 72, 582, 613], and even cells of the HIV reservoir [27, 28, 30, 123, 136, 139, 142].

### 1.11 Studies Regarding the Impact of HIV-1-Specific Antibodies on the HIV-1 Reservoir

The ability to clear cells of the HIV reservoir via immune effector functions has received considerable attention. This is because enhanced cytotoxic T lymphocyte (CTL) function has been identified as a hallmark of elite controllers who are people who can maintain undetectable viral loads in the absence of ART [134, 513, 633]. Importantly, elite controllers have also been shown to have lower levels of HIV proviral DNA compared to progressors [634, 635], and CTLs from elite controllers have demonstrated an ability to recognize and kill CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells that contain HIV provirus in an *in vitro* model [134]. Like CTLs, NK cells can also recognize and kill infected target cells [136]. In an infected cell, HIV Env buds from the plasma membrane which results in its exposure on the cell's surface where it can be recognized and labeled by Env-specific antibodies [288]. Importantly, although the antibodies found in the sera of people living with HIV predominantly target epitopes on Env that are exposed in the Env trimer's "open" state which are typically non-neutralizing [141, 541, 550], many of these antibodies can often still facilitate ADCC [141, 550].

HIV can evade ADCC mediated by these antibodies, though, by limiting Env conformational changes into an "open" state via its accessory proteins Vpu and Nef. It does so by downmodulating CD4 in infected host cells, thus limiting CD4-Env interactions on the infected cell surface [141, 340]. To further avoid antibody recognition of Env in this transient state, by limiting Env-CD4 interactions, Vpu and Nef also limit the amount of Env trimer on a cell's surface which may diminish antibody clustering, preventing ADCC from killing the infected cell [6, 140, 141, 288, 340]. In addition, Vpu and Nef also downmodulate co-receptors important for NK cell activation, further avoiding ADCC-mediated killing of its host cell [3, 636, 637].

Therefore, in theory, ADCC may have the capacity to recognize and clear reactivated reservoir cells, but HIV immune evasion mechanisms may ultimately prevent this from occurring.

There is evidence from animal model studies, however, that suggest ADCC-mediated clearance of HIV reservoir cells is in fact possible. In a study of nonhuman primates living with chronic SHIV infection, the administration of a monoclonal bNAb resulted in not only a decrease of plasma viremia via its neutralizing ability, but of proviral DNA in the peripheral blood, gastrointestinal mucosa, and lymph nodes as well via its capacity to facilitate antibody-mediated effector functions. Some of the animals in the study even maintained long-term virological suppression despite only receiving one bNAb infusion [638]. In another study using a humanized mouse model involving mice injected with PBMCs isolated from people living with HIV who were long-term virally suppressed, in the absence of ART these mice ultimately developed rebound viremia. When a monoclonal bNAb was administered to the mice, however, there was a significant delay in viral rebound compared to mice who received a FcR<sup>Null</sup> version of the same bNAb which knocked out its ability to facilitate antibody-mediated effector functions [29]. These results suggest that replication competent reservoir cells may have been cleared via Fc-mediated effector functions such as ADCC in this study.

In yet another humanized mouse model study that used mice with functionally active NK cells, PBMCs isolated from people living with HIV who were virally suppressed were injected into mice and treated either with autologous plasma from the PBMC donors plus a CD4 mimetic compound, or just a CD4 mimetic compound alone [142]. The addition of a CD4 mimetic compound that can bind to Env induces its “open” state, mimicking the change in Env conformation that occurs when it binds to CD4 on a host cell [137: 142]. Comparing the two groups, viral rebound occurred in the mice treated solely with the CD4 mimetic compound,

whereas viremia was not detectable in five of six mice treated with both the CD4 mimetic compound and autologous donor plasma within the same timeframe [142]. The data from this study therefore suggests that circulating antibodies specific for epitopes that are accessible when Env is in its “open” state may eliminate autologous, replication competent reservoir cells *in vivo*.

While animal studies typically offer a more streamlined approach for hypothesis testing compared to similar studies performed in humans, they do not always perfectly mirror human physiological mechanisms. We can glean some information about the ways antibodies may impact the HIV reservoir in humans, however, from various clinical trials that administered bNAbs to people living with HIV. Across various studies, bNAb administration consistently reduced viremia in people living with HIV, with consistent viral rebound after waning of the administered bNAbs [392, 639-644]. Relatively few of these clinical trials measured the impact the antibody treatments had on the HIV reservoir, though those that did demonstrated conflicting results [392, 642]. In one study, six people living with HIV who were virally suppressed on ART received two infusions of a monoclonal bNAb which did not result in a measurable difference in reservoir size before and after the bNAb treatment [642].

In contrast, another clinical trial administered seven doses of a combination of two different monoclonal bNAbs over 20 weeks to people living with HIV who continued their ART regimen during the trial [392]. For defective proviruses, there was no measured difference in their absolute number between start and finish of the trial. There was, however, a moderate but significant reduction in the number of intact proviruses following the seven bNAb infusions [392]. Together, studies in both animal models and human clinical trials promote the possibility that antibodies can be used to eliminate cells in the HIV reservoir, likely in a Fc-dependent

manner. Studies analyzing the ability of autologous antibodies to mediate reservoir clearance in humans are largely lacking, however.

## **1.12 Dissertation overview**

The HIV pandemic has resulted in a tremendous loss of human life [\[34\]](#) since it was first reported over four decades ago [\[48\]](#), and although today ART can allow for a person living with HIV to live a near-normal lifespan [\[1\]](#), there continues to be no cure due to a reservoir of latently infected cells that persists on ART [\[2-13\]](#). In addition to adults, children represent a significant number of people living with HIV and continue to acquire HIV through vertical transmission despite effective prevention strategies [\[149-151\]](#). While there is a large body of literature focused on HIV reservoir dynamics in adults, with the goal of informing strategies for reservoir elimination, far fewer studies have been done regarding reservoir dynamics in children.

Additionally, whether in adults or children, there is a general dearth of studies investigating the ways autologous antibodies can impact the HIV reservoir despite immune-mediated clearance of the reservoir being a major focus of cure strategies [\[129\]](#). Thus, the goal of the work described in this thesis is to improve our understanding of ways autologous antibody responses during chronic HIV infection can impact aspects of the HIV reservoir such as size and composition. Using samples from children living with chronic HIV infection both at the time of ART initiation and after prolonged ART adherence, the work described here tested the hypothesis that the ability of circulating antibodies present at ART initiation to mediate ADCC against HIV Env inversely correlates with the size of the HIV reservoir that is established after ART is begun. The results of this study will hopefully contribute to informing novel strategies to eliminate the persistent HIV reservoir that can finally work towards an HIV cure.

## **Chapter 2. Higher HIV-1 Env gp120-Specific Antibody-Dependent Cellular Cytotoxicity (ADCC) Activity is Associated with Lower Levels of Defective HIV-1 Provirus**

A manuscript version of this chapter is available at: <https://www.mdpi.com/1999-4915/15/10/2055>

Yucha R, Litchford ML, Fish CS, Yaffe ZA, Richardson BA, Maleche-Obimbo E, John-Stewart G, Wamalwa D, Overbaugh J, Lehman DA. Higher HIV-1 Env gp120-Specific Antibody-Dependent Cellular Cytotoxicity (ADCC) Activity Is Associated with Lower Levels of Defective HIV-1 Provirus. *Viruses*. 2023; 15(10):2055. <https://doi.org/10.3390/v15102055>

### **Author Contributions:**

This work was made possible as the result of a collaborative effort by a brilliant team of scientists. Elizabeth Malecho-Obimbo, Grace John-Stewart, Dalton Wamalwa, and Julie Overbaugh were involved in the establishment, management, and execution of the original study from which the samples used in this study originated, including clinical data sample acquisition. Ryan Yucha, Grace John-Stewart, Julie Overbaugh, and Dara Lehman conceived of the study. Ryan Yucha and Zak Yaffe designed, performed, and analyzed the ADCC experiments. Morgan Litchford and Carolyn Fish designed, performed, and analyzed the CS-IDPA experiments. Julie Overbaugh and Dara Lehman were involved in the design and analysis of both types of experiments. Ryan Yucha, Morgan Litchford, Carolyn Fish, Zak Yaffe, Barbra Richardson, Julie Overbaugh, and Dara Lehman worked together on the data analysis involved in the study. Grace John-Stewart, Julie Overbaugh, and Dara Lehman were involved in funding acquisition. Ryan Yucha was the primary organizer of the manuscript writing, with contributions from all other authors towards the manuscript.

## 2.1 Abstract

A cure for HIV-1 (HIV) remains unrealized due to a reservoir of latently infected cells that persist during antiretroviral therapy (ART), with reservoir size associated with adverse health outcomes and inversely with time to viral rebound upon ART cessation. Once established during ART, the HIV reservoir decays minimally over time, thus understanding factors that impact the size of the HIV reservoir near its establishment is key to improving the health of people living with HIV and for the development of novel cure strategies. Yet, to date, few correlates of HIV reservoir size have been identified, particularly in pediatric populations. Here, we employed a cross-subtype intact proviral DNA assay (CS-IPDA) to quantify HIV provirus between one- and two-years post-ART initiation in a cohort of Kenyan children ( $n = 72$ ), which had a median of 99 intact (range: 0 – 2469), 1340 defective (range: 172 –  $3.84 \times 10^4$ ), and 1729 total (range: 178 –  $5.11 \times 10^4$ ) HIV proviral copies per one million T cells. Additionally, pre-ART plasma was tested for HIV Env-specific antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity (ADCC) activity. We found that pre-ART gp120-specific ADCC activity inversely correlated with defective provirus levels ( $n = 68$ ,  $r = -0.285$ ,  $p = 0.0214$ ), but not the intact reservoir ( $n = 68$ ,  $r = -0.0321$ ,  $p$ -value = 0.800). Pre-ART gp41-specific ADCC did not significantly correlate with either proviral population ( $n = 68$ ; intact:  $r = -0.0512$ ,  $p$ -value = 0.686; defective:  $r = -0.109$ ,  $p$ -value = 0.389). This suggests specific host immune factors prior to ART initiation can impact proviruses that persist during ART.

## 2.2 Introduction

In its fourth decade of reported cases [48], the ongoing HIV-1 (HIV) pandemic has resulted in roughly 40 million people currently living with HIV, with a disproportionate amount of the global burden located in low and middle-income countries primarily in sub-Saharan Africa [34, 645]. Though access to antiretroviral therapy (ART) can allow for a near-normal lifespan [1], a cure for HIV remains elusive as the virus can persist during ART as a latent provirus due to the integration of the HIV genome into that of its host cell. This results in the formation of a reservoir of long-lived, quiescent cells harboring latent HIV provirus capable of host immune evasion and stochastic reactivation, all of which represent a barrier to cure [2, 8-10]. While the vast majority of persistent provirus during ART is defective [18, 20, 646] due to large internal deletions or hypermutations [15, 16], a fraction of proviruses are intact, of which a subset is able to produce replication competent virus. As a result, cessation of ART ultimately results in rebound of viremia, necessitating life-long administration of ART [2, 23] [9, 21, 647].

Despite viral suppression on ART, people living with HIV tend to have increased immune activation and inflammation markers [648-650] which is associated with a litany of adverse health outcomes such as cardiovascular disease [651, 652], neurological disorders [653], diabetes [654], cancer [655, 656], and accelerated aging [212, 657-659]. Cells harboring HIV provirus, whether intact or defective [20, 389, 391, 660-662], are drivers of this chronic immune activation due to their ability to persistently produce and present viral antigens [663], with the size of the reservoir positively associated with inflammation markers [664, 665] and risk of comorbidities [653]. Additionally, several studies have demonstrated an inverse relationship between HIV reservoir size and time to viral rebound upon ART interruption, fueling speculation that a functional cure for HIV may be possible by limiting the reservoir's size [117, 130, 451, 666].

Though the size of the reservoir that persists on ART can vary significantly between people, its rate of decay is low across individuals [109· 501]. Thus, it is important to identify correlates of a reduced HIV reservoir and to develop interventions to mediate such a reduction [667].

The notion that an exceedingly low reservoir size can result in a functional cure has received considerable attention in the setting of pediatric HIV infection. There have been several reported cases of children with extremely small reservoirs who initiated ART during very early life who maintained viral suppression for years after ART interruption, perhaps the most notable being the “Mississippi baby” [81· 87· 668· 669]. Larger studies corroborate these findings, revealing that ART initiation within the first year of life is beneficial for limiting pediatric reservoir size [87· 92· 670]. While early ART initiation in children is common in high resource settings like Europe and North America, children in sub-Saharan Africa who represent the majority of children living with HIV typically begin ART during chronic HIV infection [512]. Initiation of ART during chronic infection in children results in a latent reservoir size comparable to that observed in adult populations [100], with long-term ART in children also associated with adverse health outcomes and increased immune activation [671-673]. Yet studies of the pediatric HIV reservoir, especially those related to its establishment during chronic HIV infection, remain limited compared to those in adults. Additionally, despite representing a smaller fraction of global HIV cases, most studies on this subject are conducted in resource-rich countries where HIV subtype B is dominant [674· 675]. Thus further work to understand factors that influence the HIV reservoir in pediatric cohorts, particularly in cohorts representing populations where HIV prevalence is highest and the dominant circulating strains are non-subtype B, is crucial [499· 676· 677].

Although HIV integrates its genome into host cells during viral replication throughout untreated infection, the majority of archived proviral sequences that persist during ART appear to be seeded near the time of ART initiation as they are typically genetically similar to those of circulating viruses at that time [25, 26, 678]. This suggests that factors present at ART initiation may impact reservoir seeding and composition, and that interventions targeting the HIV reservoir may be advantageous to initiate at this critical time. The host immune response has been implicated as one such factor. For example, studies have shown that cells harboring latent provirus exhibit resistance to CD8+ T cell killing suggesting selection for CTL escape [679-681], however CD8+ T cell depletion in macaques at ART initiation does not impact the size of the established SIV reservoir [682]. Conversely, broadly neutralizing antibodies (bNAbs) have been shown to prolong viral suppression after ART interruption in humanized mice [683, 684], nonhuman primates [638, 685], and humans [32, 392, 643, 644, 686]. This suggests that in addition to neutralizing capabilities, these administered antibodies may also reduce the latent reservoir. Indeed, animal models have demonstrated the ability of bNAbs to clear HIV-infected cells [32] and even interfere with reservoir establishment through Fc-FcR-mediated mechanisms [683] implying that Fc-mediated effector functions, including antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity (ADCC), could influence reservoir establishment.

While these studies focus on the effect of heterologous antibody therapies, fewer studies have investigated the ability of antibodies induced by natural infection to impact the HIV reservoir. A recent study showed that contemporaneous antibodies blocked the viral outgrowth of a majority of viruses in the latent reservoir [687], indicating the ability of infection-induced antibodies to recognize and inhibit reactivated virus. Additionally, ex vivo studies have demonstrated the ability of autologous antibodies to mediate ADCC against paired reactivated

CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells [28·30]. Together, these studies suggest autologous antibodies may influence the HIV reservoir through mechanisms such as ADCC. HIV Env-specific ADCC activity has previously been shown to correlate with clinical outcomes including HIV transmission/acquisition [70·581·620·688], survival [70·72·582·608·689], and elite controller status [614·615·690·691]. However, no studies to date have evaluated the association between HIV infection-induced ADCC and proviral DNA levels that persist during ART.

In this study, we tested the hypothesis that HIV Env-specific ADCC activity at the time of ART initiation inversely correlates with the size of the established HIV reservoir. We leveraged samples from the Pediatric Adherence Diary [692] study [693] that enrolled ART-naïve children in Kenya living with HIV, with longitudinal samples collected over several years during continuous ART. Using the Rapid and Fluorometric ADCC (RFADCC) assay [36] that was previously shown to correlate with pediatric clinical outcomes [72·582], and the newly developed Cross-Subtype Intact Proviral DNA Assay (CS-IPDA) [37], this study investigated the relationship between pre-ART ADCC activity and levels of HIV provirus in children during ART. Our findings suggest that higher HIV Env gp120-specific ADCC activity in plasma at the time of ART initiation may reduce total and defective provirus levels during ART, but not the intact reservoir.

## 2.3 Results

### 2.3.1 Study Population and Baseline Characteristics

Children living with HIV in Nairobi, Kenya were provided ART at enrollment into the Pediatric Adherence Diary [692] study [693] and monitored through two years of longitudinal follow-up visits. For this study, plasma and PBMC samples that met our inclusion criteria, described in methods, were available from 72 of the participating children. The median age at

study enrollment was 4.92 years, ranging from 1.29 to 12.7 years. Pre-ART median viral load in this cohort was 5.96 log<sub>10</sub> copies/mL (min: 4.18, max: 6.96), with median CD4 percent at 6.30% (min: 0.700%, max: 73.4%) and a median CD4 count of 354 cells/mm<sup>3</sup> (min: 15.0, max: 2009). Both CD4 % and CD4 count are reported because in newborns, the absolute number of T cells is much higher than in adults and gradually decreases to adult-like levels between the ages of six and 12, thus CD4 % is used when comparing children of varying ages [[694](#), [695](#)]. Of the children in our study with CD4 % data at study enrollment, 79% (n = 45) had a CD4 % <15% which is considered immunosuppressed, and 21% (n = 12) were not immunosuppressed (CD4 >15%). Participants assigned female at birth represented 54% (n = 39) of the cohort, with those assigned male representing 46% (n = 33). Following study enrollment, nearly all participants (n = 70) started an ART regimen consisting of one non-nucleoside reverse transcriptase inhibitor (NNRTI) and two different nucleoside reverse transcriptase inhibitors (NRTI), with one participant receiving a triple NRTI regimen and one receiving a combination of one NNRTI, one NRTI, and one protease inhibitor (Table 1).

	N = 72	Median	[Min, Max]
<b><u>Age at Enrollment</u></b>			
<i>Months</i>		59	15.5, 152
<i>Years</i>		4.9	1.3, 12.7
<b>Viral Load (log<sub>10</sub> c/mL)</b>		5.96	4.18, 6.96
<b>CD4 %</b>		6.3	0.70, 73.4
<b>CD4 Count (cells/mm<sup>3</sup>)</b>		354	15, 2009
		N	%
<b><u>Gender</u></b>			
<i>Male</i>		33	46%
<i>Female</i>		39	54%
<b><u>ART Regimen</u></b>			
<i>NNRTI, NRTI</i>		70	97.2%
<i>NRTI</i>		1	1.4%
<i>NNRTI, NRTI, Protease Inhibitor</i>		1	1.4%

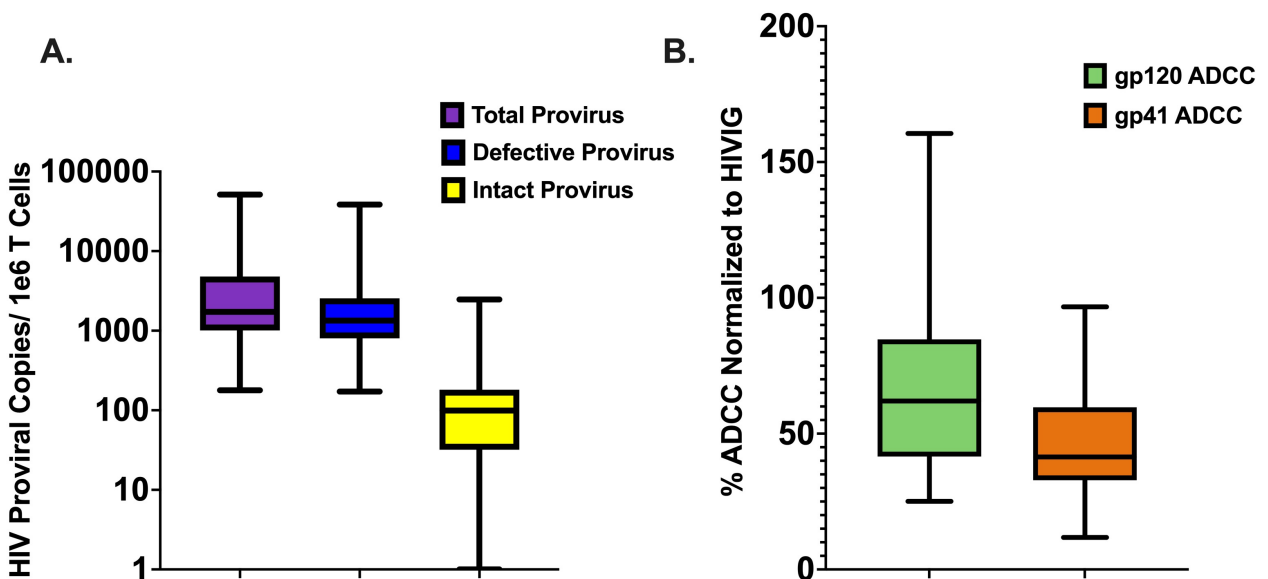
**Table 2.1. Cohort Descriptive Statistics**

**Abbreviations:** Min, minimum; Max, maximum; c/mL, copies/mL; NNRTI, non-nucleoside reverse transcriptase inhibitor; NRTI, nucleoside reverse transcriptase inhibitor

### 2.3.2. Quantifying Persistent HIV Provirus

The CS-IPDA [37], a three-target digital droplet PCR, was used to measure the number of intact and total proviruses per one million CD4+ T cells using available cryopreserved PBMCs obtained between 12 and 24 months post-ART initiation during viral suppression. The number of defective proviruses, defined as those lacking at least one region of the genome detected by CS-IPDA, was determined by subtracting the number of intact from the total HIV proviral copies. Though this assay cannot directly measure replication competence and may overestimate reservoir size if defects in the genome occur outside of the probed regions, intact (containing all three targets) provirus is used as a proxy measure for the replication competent reservoir, as IPDA measurements correlate with results from the quantitative viral outgrowth assay (QVOA) [38]. Due to the QVOA's requirement for a high volume of sample input, the CS-IPDA was

employed as it is a high-throughput assay that requires less sample volume, can interrogate provirus across clades, and has an absolute limit of detection of one copy per reaction [37]. In this study, there was a considerable range in the number of proviral copies per one million CD4+ T cells measured for total (median: 1729, min: 178, max:  $5.1 \times 10^4$ ), intact (median: 99, min: 0, max: 2469), and defective (median: 1340, min: 172, max:  $3.84 \times 10^4$ ) provirus (Figure 1A). As has previously been observed [8-10], the vast majority of detected provirus was defective (mean % defective: 86.3%, range: 6.5 – 100%).



**Figure 2.1 Distribution of HIV Proviral Copies and ADCC Activity Measured Across the Cohort.**

(A) Distribution of the number of HIV proviral copies measured across the study cohort for total (left) ( $n = 72$ ), defective (middle) ( $n = 68$ ), and intact (right) ( $n = 68$ ) provirus; (B) Distribution of ADCC activity measured across the study cohort for both gp120 (left) ( $n = 72$ ) and gp41 (right) ( $n = 72$ ).

### *2.3.3. HIV Env gp120-Specific ADCC Activity is Inversely Associated with Levels of Defective Provirus*

Most of the HIV reservoir is established near the time of ART initiation [24-26], thus plasma ADCC activity against HIV Env gp120 was evaluated at study enrollment just prior to ART start. We independently tested two gp120 antigens, BG505 and BL035, which were both derived from Kenyan infants living with HIV. The average ADCC activity for each participant measured against BG505 was highly significantly correlated with ADCC activity measured against BL035 ( $r = 0.773$ ,  $p\text{-value} = <0.0001$ ) (Supplementary Figure 1A). The results for both antigens across three replicates were averaged for each child to report one gp120-specific percent ADCC. Median cohort ADCC activity against gp120 was 62.0%, ranging from 25.1% to 161% when normalized to the activity of a standard HIV plasma pool (Figure 2.1B).

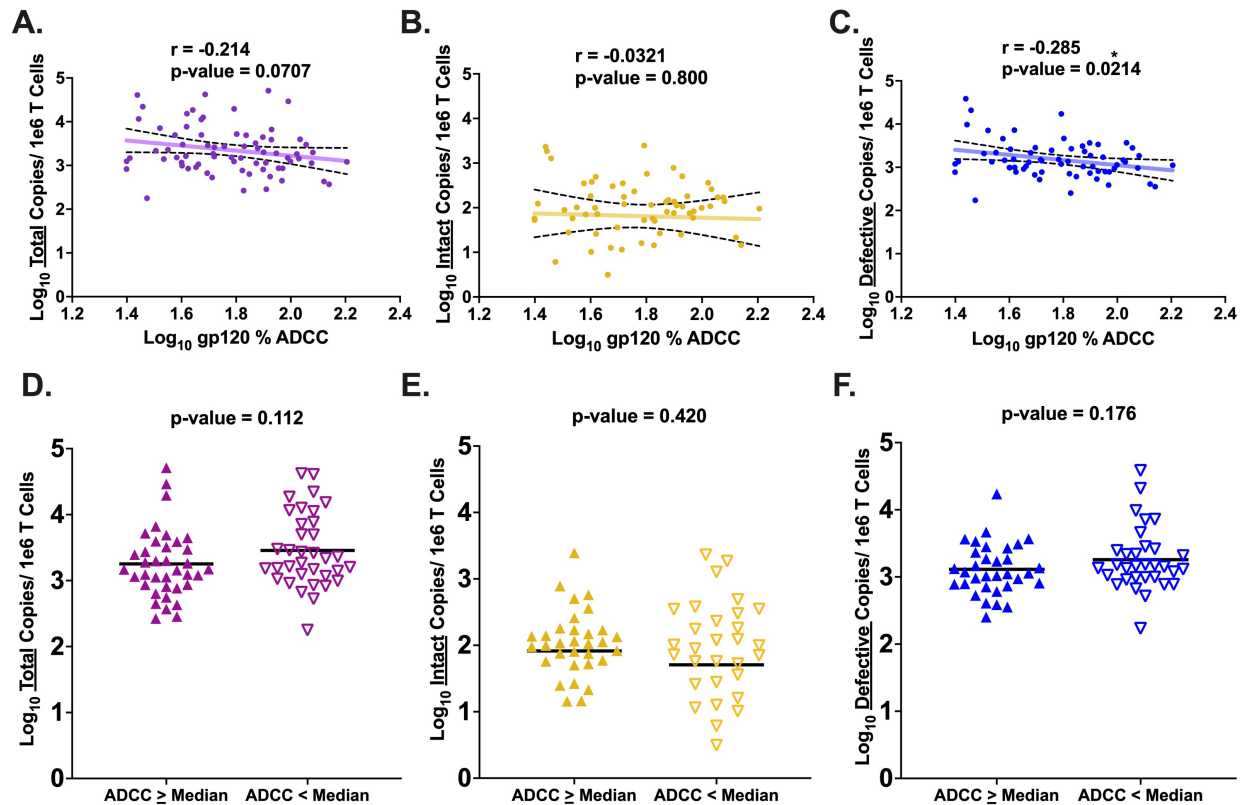
To test our hypothesis that pre-ART HIV Env-specific ADCC activity is inversely associated with the size of the HIV reservoir, we first examined how pre-ART gp120-specific ADCC activity correlated with levels of total HIV provirus during ART. The results demonstrated a trend for an inverse association between HIV Env gp120-specific ADCC activity and the level of total provirus that persists during ART ( $r = -0.214$ ,  $p\text{-value} = 0.0707$ ) (Figure 2A). Since total HIV provirus comprises both intact and defective proviruses, we repeated the analysis for these two proviral categories separately. Based on studies demonstrating faster natural decay of cells harboring intact compared to defective provirus on long-term ART [39: 40: 390: 696], we anticipated an inverse association with gp120-specific ADCC activity and the size of the intact reservoir, but not with levels of defective provirus. To our surprise, there was no observed association between the size of the intact reservoir and gp120-specific ADCC activity ( $r = -0.0321$ ,  $p\text{-value} = 0.800$ ) (Figure 2.2B). In contrast, the results did demonstrate a

statistically significant, moderate inverse association between gp120-specific ADCC activity and levels of defective HIV provirus ( $r = -0.285$ ,  $p\text{-value} = 0.0214$ ) (Figure 2C). We also performed these same analyses with a more restrictive inclusion criteria to only include reservoir measurements from samples taken with viral suppression both at reservoir measure as well as for six months prior. This yielded similar results, demonstrating a trend for an inverse association between gp120-specific ADCC and levels of defective provirus (pearson correlations: total:  $r = -0.155$ ,  $p\text{-value} = 0.208$ ; intact:  $r = 0.0194$ ,  $p\text{-value} = 0.881$ ; defective:  $r = -0.219$ ,  $p\text{-value} = 0.0867$ ). In this analysis a decrease in statistical significance was observed, potentially due to a decrease in statistical power (total:  $n = 68$  versus  $n = 72$ ; intact and defective:  $n = 62$  versus  $n = 65$ ).

To further examine these associations, each participant was stratified based on ADCC activity relative to the median ADCC activity of the cohort. The two groups were labeled either “ADCC > Median” or “ADCC < Median.” T-tests were performed to assess differences in mean HIV proviral copies between the two groups. This analysis did not demonstrate significantly fewer total HIV proviral copies, on average, in the ADCC > Median compared to the ADCC < Median group ( $p\text{-value} = 0.112$ ) (Figure 2D). There was also no significant difference for the mean number of intact proviral copies between the two groups ( $p\text{-value} = 0.420$ ) (Figure 2E). Additionally, the ADCC > Median group also did not demonstrate statistically significantly fewer defective proviral copies compared to the ADCC < Median group, though the results appeared to potentially be in that direction ( $p\text{-value} = 0.176$ ) (Figure 2.2F). To further separate those with high and low ADCC, a binning approach was performed by including participants with ADCC activity at, or above, the cohort 75th percentile into an “ADCC High” group ( $n = 18$ ) and participants with ADCC activity at, or below, the 25th percentile into an “ADCC Low”

group (n = 18). The results demonstrated no change in statistical significance for total provirus (p-value = 0.254) or intact provirus (p-value = 0.280), but did demonstrate a shift to a statistically significant difference between the two groups for mean defective proviral copies (p-value = 0.0232) despite the smaller sample size (Supplemental Figure 2.2A-C).

To address potential confounding effects, we ran univariate analyses to test for an association of age at ART start, pre-ART viral load, CD4 %, and CD4 count, independently, with the levels of each proviral category. While we do not know the exact timing of seroconversion for each child, we assume vertical transmission near the time of birth and use participant age at ART start as a proxy for time to ART initiation. In univariate analysis, none of the potentially confounding factors we analyzed were significantly associated with the levels of any proviral category in our cohort. However, as several studies have reported an association with time to ART initiation and the size of the HIV reservoir in children [668, 697, 698], we performed a multivariate linear regression controlling for time to ART initiation in the model. This analysis also demonstrated a moderate inverse correlation of gp120-specific ADCC activity with levels of defective HIV provirus in both a univariate linear regression (coefficient = -0.635, p = 0.0202) and a multivariate model controlling for age at ART start (coefficient = -0.588, p = 0.0414) (Supplementary Table 1). Taken together, the results suggest increased ADCC activity against HIV Env gp120 may be associated with a reduced number of defective, but not intact, copies of HIV provirus during ART.



**Figure 2.2 Association Between gp120-Specific ADCC Activity and Levels of HIV Provirus.**

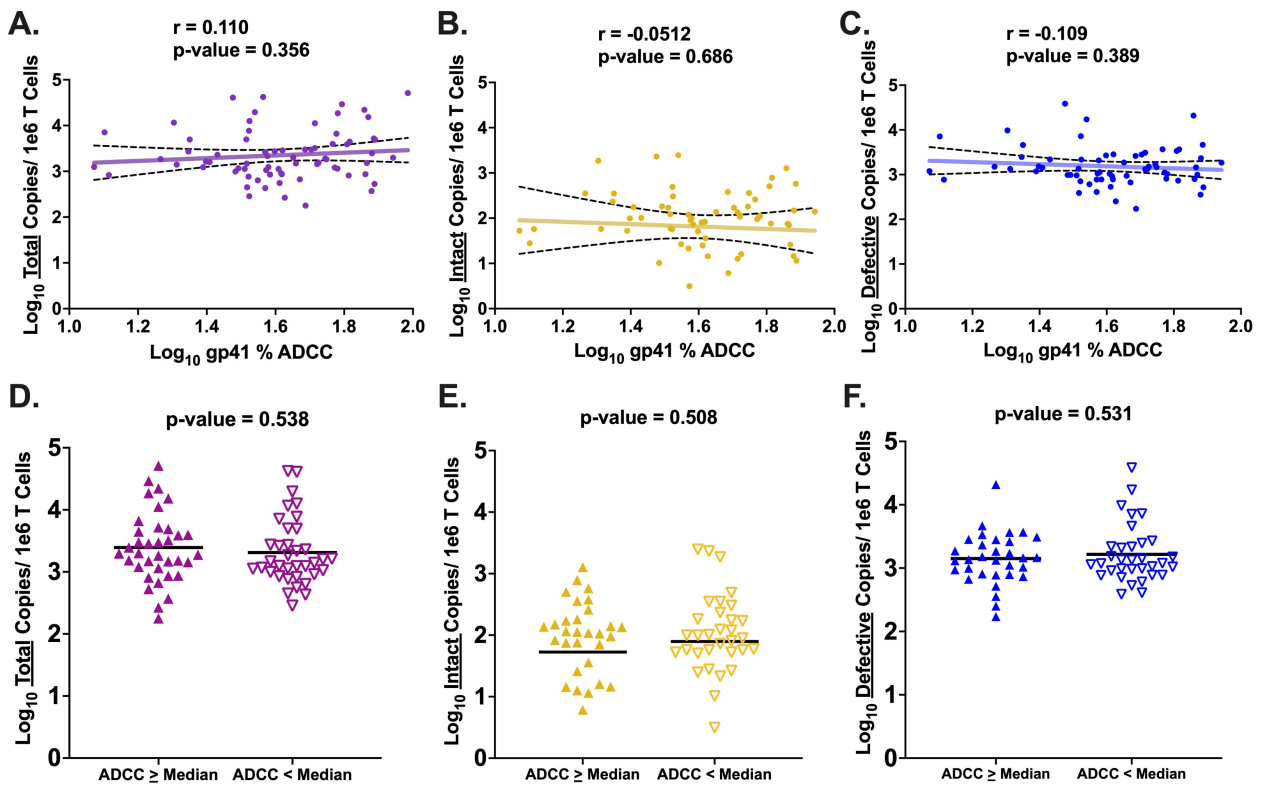
(A-C) Pearson correlation of  $\log_{10}$  gp120-specific ADCC activity and copies of HIV provirus measured for each proviral category. The best fit line and its 95% confidence interval is imposed onto each graph. (A) Total HIV provirus ( $n = 72$ ); (B) Intact HIV provirus ( $n = 68$ ); (C) Defective HIV provirus ( $n = 68$ ); (D-F) Unpaired t test comparing mean  $\log_{10}$  HIV proviral copies between “ADCC > Median” and “ADCC < Median” groups. Participants were stratified into either group based on a participant’s ADCC activity in relation to the cohort median; Participants at, or above, cohort median were labeled “ADCC > Median” with those below the cohort median labeled as “ADCC < Median.” (D) Total HIV provirus ( $n = 72$ ); (E) Intact HIV provirus ( $n = 68$ ); (F) Defective HIV provirus ( $n = 68$ ). \*denotes a  $p\text{-value} < 0.05$

#### *2.3.4. HIV Env gp41-Specific ADCC Activity is Not Associated with Levels of Persistent HIV Provirus*

Since HIV Env consists of both gp120 and gp41, we next wanted to determine if gp41-specific ADCC activity demonstrated the same associations with levels of HIV provirus as those observed for gp120-specific ADCC. Median gp41-specific ADCC activity across the cohort was 41.4%, ranging from 11.8% to 96.7% (Figure 2.1B). The ADCC activity specific for gp41 strongly correlated with the ADCC activity specific for gp120 ( $r = 0.511$ ,  $p\text{-value} < 0.0001$ ) (Supplemental Figure 1B). However, there was no statistically significant association observed between gp41-specific ADCC activity and total proviral levels ( $r = 0.110$ ,  $p\text{-value} = 0.356$ ) (Figure 2.3A). Examining each individual proviral category, we again observed no significant association between gp41-specific ADCC activity and neither the size of the intact reservoir ( $r = -0.0512$ ,  $p\text{-value} = 0.686$ ) (Figure 2.3B) nor the number of defective proviral copies ( $r = -0.109$ ,  $p\text{-value} = 0.389$ ) (Figure 2.3C). Multivariate linear regression analyses controlling for potential confounding effects, as described above, for gp41-specific ADCC activity reported similar results (Supplementary Table 1). When the analyses were run with the inclusion criteria requiring viral suppression at the time of HIV DNA quantification as well as for six months prior, again we did not observe a significant change in the reported results (Pearson correlation: total:  $r = 0.150$ ,  $p\text{-value} = 0.223$ ; intact:  $r = -0.0185$ ,  $p\text{-value} = 0.887$ ; defective:  $r = -0.0720$ ,  $p\text{-value} = 0.578$ ).

Employing the previously described binning approach in relation to the cohort median gp41-specific ADCC activity, no significant difference was observed between the two groups for mean total ( $p\text{-value} = 0.538$ ), intact ( $p\text{-value} = 0.508$ ), or defective ( $p\text{-value} = 0.531$ ) copies of HIV provirus (Figure 2.3D-F). When binning was performed based on a participant's relation to the cohort 75th and 25th percentile, there was no change in the observed statistical significance

for any of the proviral categories (total: p-value = 0.242; intact: p-value = 0.742; defective: p-value = 0.770) (Supplementary Figure 2.2D-F). Therefore, in contrast to what was observed with gp120-specific ADCC activity, ADCC activity against HIV Env gp41 at the time of ART initiation is not associated with levels of any proviral category. These contrasting findings suggest a unique role for ADCC-mediating antibodies specific for gp120 to impact the persistent proviral landscape during ART.



**Figure 2.3 Association Between gp41-Specific ADCC Activity and Levels of HIV Provirus.**

(A-C) Pearson correlation of  $\log_{10}$  gp41-specific ADCC activity and copies of HIV provirus measured for each proviral category. The best fit line and its 95% confidence interval is imposed onto each graph. (A) Total HIV provirus (n = 72); (B) Intact HIV provirus (n = 68); (C) Defective HIV provirus (n = 68); (D-F) Unpaired t test comparing mean  $\log_{10}$  HIV proviral copies between “ADCC > Median” and “ADCC < Median” groups. Participants were stratified into either group based on a participant’s ADCC activity in relation to the cohort median; Participants at, or above, cohort median were labeled “ADCC > Median” with those below the cohort median labeled as “ADCC < Median.” (D) Total HIV provirus (n = 72); (E) Intact HIV provirus (n = 68); (F) Defective HIV provirus (n = 68).

## 2.4 Discussion

The cytolytic nature of host immune-mediated effector functions such as ADCC supports the potential for antibody responses present prior to ART to impact the establishment of the HIV reservoir, yet our understanding of this remains limited. To address this, we assessed the association between pre-ART HIV Env-specific ADCC activity and levels of persistent HIV provirus. The results suggest a moderate inverse correlation between gp120-specific, but not gp41-specific, ADCC activity and the level of defective persistent provirus. The moderate nature of this observed association may reflect the fact that several factors presumably impact establishment of persistent HIV provirus, with our results implicating gp120-specific ADCC as one of these factors. Interestingly, we did not observe this same association with the size of the intact reservoir, which adds to the mounting evidence of potential differences in kinetics between these two proviral populations [39, 40, 390, 699].

HIV Env is presented on the surface of reactivated latent cells largely as gp120 or gp41 monomers [545] and is the main HIV protein targeted by ADCC-mediating antibodies [3, 340], with ADCC epitopes predominately exposed when Env binds CD4 within the same infected cell [3, 30, 340, 700]. Importantly, HIV uses its Nef and Vpu proteins to downmodulate cell surface levels of CD4, decreasing Env-CD4 interactions and limiting exposure of ADCC epitopes [140, 340, 701]. Thus, one hypothesis to explain the differences we observed in associations between gp120-specific ADCC and intact, versus defective, HIV provirus is that a defective provirus with nonfunctional Nef and/or Vpu could result in suboptimal CD4 downregulation, promoting exposure of Env-CD4-induced epitopes on a cell's surface and increasing susceptibility to ADCC-mediated clearance [702-704]. Studies probing the detailed structure of defective

proviruses and the corresponding functionality of their Nef and Vpu genes would be needed to test this hypothesis.

While epitope targets capable of mediating ADCC are found in both gp120 and gp41 subunits [705, 706], gp41-specific ADCC activity did not significantly correlate with levels of persistent provirus in our study. The Env trimer regularly sheds its gp120 subunit, leaving a gp41 stump displaying an immunodominant epitope on its ectodomain [707, 708] which is the primary antibody target during acute HIV infection [517, 708]. However, due to its highly variable nature, gp120 continually escapes antibody responses during chronic HIV infection promoting a broad polyclonal antibody response resulting in gp120 becoming the dominant antibody target [708-711]. This could similarly lead to increased ADCC activity targeting gp120 versus gp41. Thus, one hypothesis to explain the differences we observed in associations with HIV provirus levels and gp120-specific ADCC compared to gp41-specific ADCC activity is that there is a greater quantity, and quality, of antibodies targeting gp120 compared to gp41.

Our results demonstrating an inverse association between gp120-specific ADCC activity and levels of defective HIV provirus are particularly interesting given that ADCC-mediating antibodies specific for the V2 region in gp120 were identified as correlates of protection in the moderately successful RV144 vaccine trial [620]. This finding is notable as therapeutic vaccines intended to mediate clearance of cells harboring HIV provirus are currently beginning to enter clinical trials [712, 713]. The results of this study provide evidence to support consideration of ADCC activity as an immune outcome measure in these trials. While our observation that gp120-specific ADCC activity inversely correlates only with levels of defective provirus, an intervention capable of targeting cells with defective provirus could still prove useful in

decreasing the overall number of cells capable of contributing to chronic immune activation during long-term ART [[20](#), [389](#), [391](#), [453](#), [661](#), [662](#)].

There are several limitations to our study, the most relevant being that the investigated cohort included a wide age range at time of ART initiation. This is pertinent because for children living with untreated HIV infection, by the age of two there is approximately a 50% mortality rate [[78](#), [676](#), [677](#)], reaching 80% by the age of five [[73](#)]. Thus, the children in this study include the roughly 20% of children who lived past age five despite untreated HIV infection. Therefore, the cohort studied here may represent a unique population with less applicability to the broader population. This study also had several unique strengths, including access to pediatric samples beginning at the point of ART initiation. By leveraging the CS-IPDA, this study investigated intact and defective proviruses separately which is important as recent studies have demonstrated differences in population dynamics between these two proviral populations such as a significantly higher decay rate of intact proviruses compared to defective proviruses during long-term ART [[39](#), [40](#), [699](#), [714](#)]. Additionally, the CS-IPDA allowed for the study of a cohort from Kenya where HIV subtypes A and D are most prevalent, whereas subtype B has been the primary focus of most reservoir studies up to this point despite representing a relatively small fraction of the global HIV burden [[675](#)].

To date, the most relevant factor associated with the size of the established reservoir is time between primary HIV infection and ART initiation. Here, we observe gp120-specific ADCC activity inversely associates with the levels of defective HIV provirus during ART with a similar magnitude of association to that of time to ART initiation [[450](#)]. These findings suggest that host immune effector functions may limit the number of cells harboring defective HIV provirus during ART. Additionally, these data support the idea that the dynamics of cells harboring intact

HIV provirus differ from those harboring defective HIV provirus and thus should be studied, and treated, individually.

In summary, our data suggests that HIV gp120-specific antibodies capable of mediating ADCC may reduce the established levels of defective, but not intact, persistent HIV provirus. Importantly, this represents a factor that can be manipulated via biomedical interventions and thus could be of interest as a possible strategy to augment ART. Therefore, further studies on the impact of ADCC-mediating antibodies on levels of HIV provirus that persist during ART in larger, diverse cohorts are warranted.

## **2.5 Methods**

### *2.5.1 Cohort*

Between 2004 and 2005, the Pediatric Adherence Diary study enrolled ART-naïve children living with HIV in Nairobi, Kenya aged 18 months to 12 years in a longitudinal clinical trial to evaluate adherence diaries during ART [693]. The study provided ART at the enrollment visit to 103 children, and blood samples were collected at enrollment and again every three to six months during the first two years after ART initiation for those who remained in follow-up. The study was approved by the University of Washington and Fred Hutchinson Cancer Center Institutional Review Boards and Kenyatta National Hospital Ethics and Research Committee. Caregivers provided written informed consent for their children's participation and for the use of banked samples in future studies.

### 2.5.2 HIV RNA/DNA Measurement

HIV RNA was previously measured in longitudinal plasma samples using Gen-Probe HIV RNA assay with a lower-limit of detection of 150 copies/ml [715]. PBMC samples were selected for HIV DNA quantification from timepoints between 12 and 24 months post-ART initiation that had viral suppression (HIV RNA levels < 1000 copies/mL). From the original cohort (n = 103), samples that met this inclusion criteria were available for 72 participants, with up to two PBMC samples available per child. If two PBMC samples from the same child met the inclusion criteria, we quantified HIV provirus in both samples and averaged the two measures. To account for the diverse subtypes of HIV circulating in Kenya [675, 716], CS-IPDA [37] was used to measure the number of total and intact proviral copies isolated from cryopreserved PBMCs. Low-shearing genomic DNA extraction and CS-IPDA were performed as previously described [717]. CS-IPDA reactions were completed in triplicate with additional replicates performed on samples with no detectable intact provirus until either intact provirus was detected or a minimum of 105 cells were interrogated. The CS-IPDA can detect a single copy of intact provirus; samples with undetectable intact provirus were set to 0.5 copies over the number of cells interrogated normalized to  $10 \times 10^6$  cells. In a prior analysis, less than 1% of intact sequences were incorrectly classified as defective, which suggests that underestimating intact provirus because of sequence diversity is rare [37]. The number of defective proviral copies was determined by subtracting the number of intact proviral copies from the total number of proviral copies. Intact provirus levels were only measured if samples had <40% DNA shearing as measured by the RPP30 reference assay [500, 717]. Thus, total provirus data were included in our analysis for all 72 participants, while intact and defective HIV proviral copies were included for 65 participants that had DNA shearing rates <40%.

### 2.5.3 Rapid and Fluorometric ADCC Assay

The Rapid and Fluorometric ADCC (RFADCC) assay, which has been associated with clinical outcomes [72, 581, 582] and is correlated with results from different ADCC assays [72], was performed as previously described [36, 72] to measure HIV Env-specific ADCC activity at study enrollment (time of ART initiation) using plasma samples heat inactivated at 56°C for 1 hour. Briefly, the cytosols of CEM.NKR cells (NIH AIDS Reagent Program, Catalog #458) were stained with CFSE dye (Vybrant CFDA-SE, Cell Tracer Kit, Invitrogen) followed by cellular membrane staining with either CellVue Claret Far Red cell Linker dye (Sigma Aldrich) or PKH26 cell linker dye (Sigma Aldrich). These double stained cells were then coated with either Clade A BG505.W6M.ENV.B1 gp120 (Cam-bridge Biologics; GenBank: ABA61515), Clade A/D BL035.W6M.ENV.C1 gp120 (Immune Tech; GenBank: DQ208480), or Clade C ZA.1197MB gp41 (Immune Tech; GenBank: AY463234) antigen at a ratio of 1.5ug of antigen per 100,000 cells for one hour at room temperature. The clade A BG505 gp120 antigen, which was derived from a Kenyan infant living with untreated HIV infection, is the dominant HIV clade circulating in Kenya [716] and the clade A/D recombinant BL035 gp120 antigen has previously been shown to be representative of gp120 from diverse clades when used in the RFADCC assay [582]. The ZA.1197MB gp41 antigen represents one of the few gp41 antigens derived from a primary isolate. During the one-hour coating step, plasma samples were diluted to either 1:100,000 if BG505 gp120 was the coating antigen, or 1:32,000 if BL035 gp120 or ZA.1197 gp41 was the coating antigen. These dilutions were experimentally determined to provide the best separation of measurements across samples from this specific cohort for each individual antigen while also avoiding a prozone effect. Additionally, monoclonal antibodies serving as positive controls were diluted to 100-500ng/mL and an Anti-HIV Immune Globulin

(HIVIG, NIH ARP, Catalog # 3957) positive control and a Human Negative Control Serum (NIH ARP, Catalog # 2411) were both diluted to a 1:5000 dilution. All samples were diluted in RPMI containing penicillin (100U/mL), streptomycin (100ug/mL), amphotericin B (250ng/mL), L-glutamine (2mM), and fetal bovine serum (10%) (RPMI complete). Following the one-hour antigen coating step, the double stained cells were washed and a total of 5,000 double-stained, coated target cells were added to 100ul of each plasma or control dilution in duplicate in a 96 well U bottom TC-treated plate (Corning). The target cells and plasma dilutions were mixed and then incubated for 15 minutes at room temperature, followed by the addition of 250,000 PBMCs from a seronegative donor for an effector to target cell ratio of 50:1. These cells were then left at 37°C for four hours to allow for RFADCC activity to occur and then washed and fixed in 2% paraformaldehyde (Santa Cruz Biotechnology). The next day, RFADCC activity was measured via flow cytometry (BD Symphony). The CFSE, CellVue, and PKH26 dyes were detected in the FITC, APC, and PE channels, respectively. The collected data were then analyzed using FlowJo (v.9.9, Treestar). ADCC was determined as the percentage of either PKH or CellVue-positive, CFSE-negative cells out of the total PKH or CellVue-positive cells after subtracting for background activity. Background ADCC was determined as the ADCC activity of media against uncoated target cells which was set to 3-5%. All data was then normalized to the average ADCC activity measured in the HIVIG positive control wells. Three biological replicates, each consisting of two technical replicates, were performed for each antigen. For BG505 gp120 and ZA.1197 gp41 antigens, all three biological replicates were performed using seronegative PBMC donor cells from a different donor to assure that the results were not specific to a particular PBMC donor. The three biological replicates carried out for the BL035 gp120 antigen were performed using PBMCs from two different seronegative donors. The results for both BG505

and BL035 gp120 antigens across all replicates were averaged for each child to report one gp120-specific percent ADCC.

#### *2.5.4 Statistical Methods*

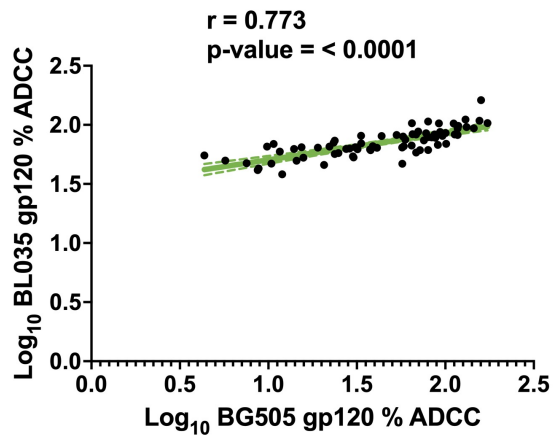
To reduce skewness, all HIV provirus and ADCC data were log transformed for analyses. Pearson correlation coefficients were generated to test for associations between each proviral category and both gp120 and gp41-specific ADCC activity. ADCC data was also stratified into two groups labeled either “ADCC > Median” or “ADCC < Median” based on a participant’s plasma ADCC activity in relation to the cohort median. The ADCC data were additionally stratified into two groups labeled “ADCC High” for those in the highest quartile of ADCC activity or “ADCC Low” for those in the lowest quartile. Student’s T-tests were performed to test for differences in the mean copy number of HIV provirus between ADCC groups. Multivariable linear regression models with backward stepwise selection were used to assess potential predictors of each category of HIV provirus and address confounding effects. Age at ART start, a proxy for time to ART, was included in the model given its established clinical significance. Other potential predictors included pre-ART CD4 percent, pre-ART viral load ( $\log_{10}$  copies/mL), gp120 ADCC levels, and gp41 ADCC levels. A pre-determined cutoff for statistical significance was set at a p-value of  $< 0.05$ , with  $0.05 < \text{p-value} < 0.01$  deemed a trend. All analyses were performed using GraphPad Prism Version 9.5.0 or R version 4.0.4 (R Core Team 2021).

### *2.5.5 Cell Lines*

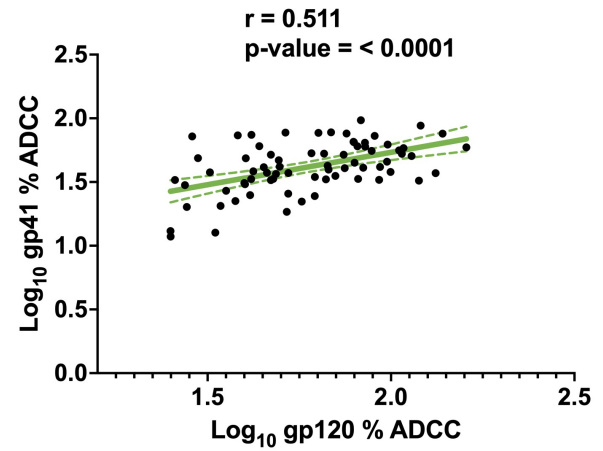
In the RFADCC assay, CEM.NKR cells (RRID: CVCL\_X622; originally derived from female human T-lymphoblastoid cells) were used as target cells. These cells were obtained from the NIH AIDS Reagent Program (cat #: 458) and maintained at 37°C in RPMI 1640 media with penicillin (100U/mL), streptomycin (100ug/mL), amphotericin B (250ng/mL), L-glutamine (2mM), and fetal bovine serum (10%) added. We did not further authenticate the cells.

## 2.6 Supplementary Figures

**A.**



**B.**



**Supplementary Figure 2.6.1. ADCC Measures Using Different Env Antigens are Highly Correlated.**

(A) Pearson correlation of log<sub>10</sub> ADCC activity measured against the Clade A BG505 gp120 antigen (x-axis) and the Clade A/D BL035 gp120 antigen (y-axis); (B) Pearson correlation of log<sub>10</sub> gp120-specific ADCC activity (x-axis) and log<sub>10</sub> gp41-specific ADCC activity (y-axis)

## Supplementary Table 2.6.1. Linear Regression Models

<b>Intact HIV Provirus</b>								
	Mean (SD)	95% Confidence Interval	Univariate Coefficient (95% CI)	p-value	Full Model Multivariable Coefficient (95% CI)	p-value	Backward Selected Model Coefficient (95% CI)	p-value
Intact HIV Provirus (c/1e6 CD4 cells)	1.81 (1.03)	(1.55, 2.07)						
Age (Months) at Enrollment	64 (35)	(50.55, 77.45)	0.0040 (-0.0037, 0.0113)	0.3266				
HIV RNA (log <sub>10</sub> c/mL)	5.84 (0.70)	(5.68, 6.00)	-0.0680 (-0.4555, 0.3196)	0.7323				
% CD4	10 (11)	(6.47, 13.54)	-0.0019 (-0.0259, 0.0221)	0.8761				
CD4 Count (cells/mm <sup>3</sup> )	437 (459)	(308.81, 565.19)	-0.0004 (-0.0009, 0.0002)	0.2225				
Average % ADCC (gp120)	1.79 (0.19)	(1.77, 1.81)	-0.2012 (-1.5118, 1.1094)	0.7645	0.2354 (-1.3407, 1.8114)	0.7660	-0.0471 (-1.5270, 1.4328)*	0.9490
Average % ADCC (gp41)	1.62 (0.20)	(1.60, 1.64)	-0.2646 (-1.5404, 1.0112)	0.6857	-0.1641 (-1.6060, 1.2779)	0.8200	-0.1873 (-1.5810, 1.2064)*	0.7890

\*Model includes only exposure of interest and age at enrollment (months).

\*\*p-value <0.05

<b>Total HIV Provirus</b>								
	Mean (SD)	95% Confidence Interval	Univariate Coefficient (95% CI)	p-value	Full Model Multivariable Coefficient (95% CI)	p-value	Backward Selected Model Coefficient (95% CI)	p-value
Total HIV Provirus (c/1e6 CD4 cells)	3.35 (0.54)	(3.22, 3.48)						
Age (Months) at Enrollment	64 (35)	(50.55, 77.45)	0.0021 (-0.0016, 0.0058)	0.2677				
HIV RNA (log <sub>10</sub> c/mL)	5.84 (0.70)	(5.68, 6.00)	-0.1221 (-0.3087, 0.0645)	0.2050				
% CD4	10 (11)	(6.47, 13.54)	0.0021 (-0.0100, 0.0142)	0.7391				
CD4 Count (cells/mm <sup>3</sup> )	437 (459)	(308.81, 565.19)	-3.3e-05 (-0.0003, 0.0003)	0.8190				
Average % ADCC (gp120)	1.79 (0.19)	(1.77, 1.81)	-0.6485 (-1.3103, -0.0134)	0.0589	-0.6560 (-1.4260, 0.1139)	0.0935	-0.5137 (-1.2452, 0.2177)*	0.1650
Average % ADCC (gp41)	1.62 (0.20)	(1.60, 1.64)	0.2995 (-0.3355, 0.9345)	0.3585	0.2278 (-0.4790, 0.9354)	0.5221	0.3250 (-0.3474, 0.9975)*	0.3380

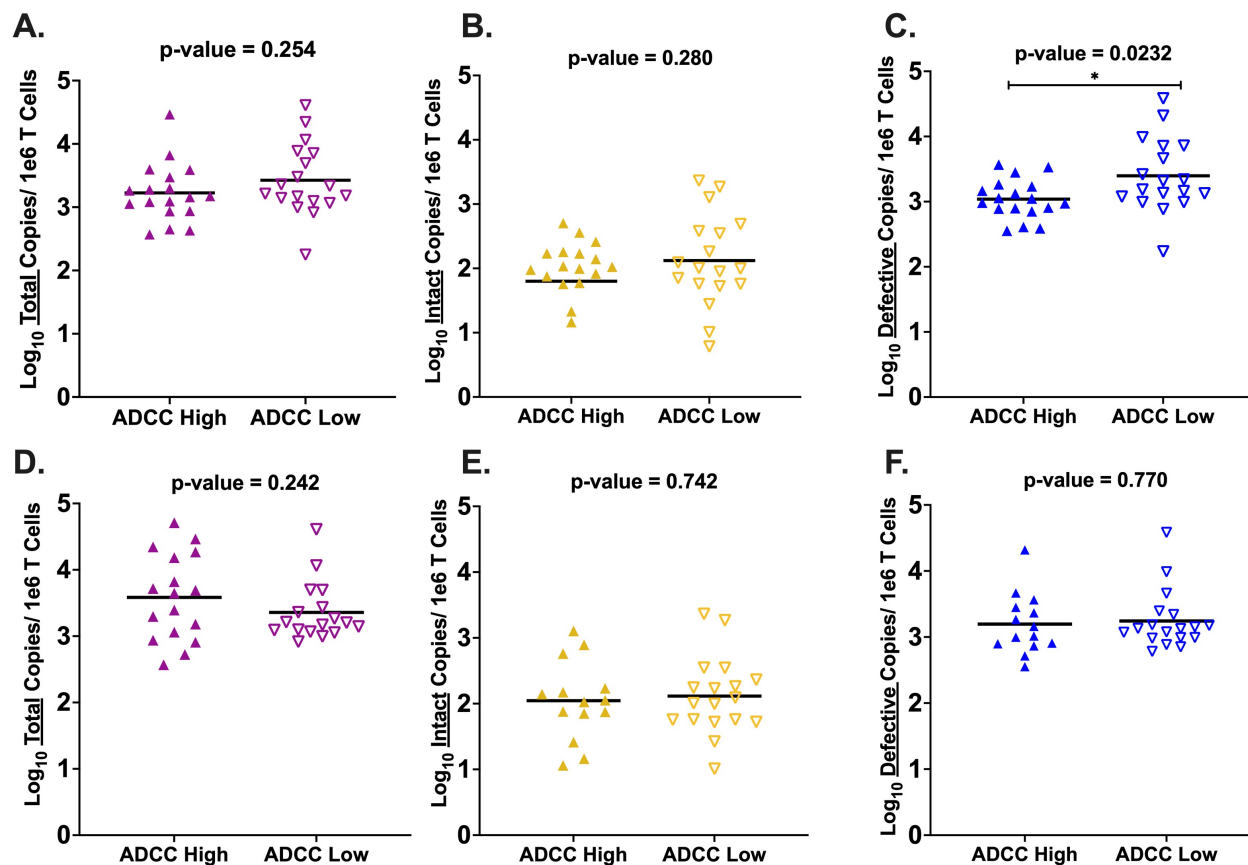
\*Model includes only exposure of interest and age at enrollment (months).

\*\*p-value <0.05

<b>Defective HIV Provirus</b>								
	Mean (SD)	95% Confidence Interval	Univariate Coefficient (95% CI)	p-value	Full Model Multivariable Coefficient (95% CI)	p-value	Backward Selected Model Coefficient (95% CI)	p-value
Defective HIV Provirus (c/1e6 CD4 cells)	3.18 (0.43)	(3.08, 3.28)						
Age (Months) at Enrollment	64 (35)	(50.55, 77.45)	0.0018 (-0.0013, 0.0049)	0.2660				
HIV RNA (log <sub>10</sub> c/mL)	5.84 (0.70)	(5.68, 6.00)	-0.0340 (-0.1922, 0.1243)	0.6755				
% CD4	10 (11)	(6.47, 13.54)	0.0004 (-0.0094, 0.0103)	0.9288				
CD4 Count (cells/mm <sup>3</sup> )	437 (459)	(308.81, 565.19)	-9.1e-05 (-0.0003, 0.0001)	0.4501				
Average % ADCC (gp120)	1.79 (0.19)	(1.77, 1.81)	-0.6349 (-1.1570, -0.1129)	0.0202**	-0.0515 (-1.1430, 0.1129)	0.106	-0.5882 (-1.1526, -0.0239)*	0.0414**
Average % ADCC (gp41)	1.62 (0.20)	(1.60, 1.64)	-0.2336 (-0.7614, 0.2942)	0.3890	-0.2245 (-0.8100, 0.3611)	0.4450	-0.2146 (-0.7784, 0.3493)*	0.4490

\*Model includes only exposure of interest and age at enrollment (months).

\*\*p-value <0.05



**Supplementary Figure 2.6.2. Comparing HIV Provirus Levels in ADCC High Versus Low Groups.**

Unpaired t test of  $\text{log}_{10}$  mean HIV proviral copies between “ADCC Strong” and “ADCC Weak” groups. Participants with ADCC activity at, or above, the cohort 75th percentile were labeled “ADCC Strong” ( $n = 18$ ) with those at, or below, the cohort 25th percentile labeled as “ADCC Weak” ( $n = 18$ ). (A-C) Stratification based on gp120-specific ADCC activity. (A) Total HIV provirus; (B) Intact HIV provirus; (C) Defective HIV provirus; (D-F) Stratification based on gp41-specific ADCC activity. (D) Total HIV provirus; (E) Intact HIV provirus; (F) Defective HIV provirus. \*denotes a p-value  $\leq 0.05$

### Chapter 3. Conclusions and Future Directions

The reservoir of cells that harbor transcriptionally silent HIV provirus capable of stochastic reactivation [13] that persists on antiretroviral therapy (ART) is the main barrier to achieving a cure for HIV [9, 10]. While ART can allow for a person living with HIV to live a near-normal lifespan [1], chronic HIV infection, even when virally suppressed, is associated with chronic immune activation [648, 650, 718] which correlates with an array of adverse health outcomes [212, 651-659]. The stochastic reactivation of latent HIV provirus likely contributes to this chronic immune activation, whether the provirus is intact or defective [20, 389, 391, 592, 650, 661, 663, 718]. As such, several clinical benefits associated with smaller reservoir size have been reported, including decreased chronic immune activation and a prolonged time to viral rebound upon cessation of ART [130, 665]. Therefore, identifying factors associated with a reduced reservoir size could be important for informing future clinical interventions.

The reservoir invariably decays very slowly on ART, though the size of the reservoir can vary significantly from person to person [109, 501]. To date, very few determinants of reservoir size have been described, however. In chapter 2, HIV reservoir measurements among a cohort of children after one year of continuous ART was described using the cross-subtype intact proviral DNA assay. Importantly, this cohort was a Kenyan cohort representing non-subtype B HIV, which is important because studies of non-B subtypes have been underrepresented in reservoir studies to date in relation to its global disease burden.

Using plasma samples from the children in this cohort that were collected just prior to ART initiation, pre-ART ADCC activity was also measured, allowing for the investigation of the relationship between ADCC and the size of the persistent reservoir established soon after ART initiation. The study demonstrated a moderate, inverse association between pre-ART HIV Env

gp120-specific ADCC activity and the levels of defective provirus that persist on ART in the children in the cohort. Not only did this finding identify a factor associated with reservoir size that is capable of being augmented [620] via biomedical interventions such as through vaccination [620] or passive transfer of bNAbs [640], but it also provides evidence to support the long-held assumption that the host immune response is capable of impacting cells of the latent reservoir. The fact that this association was specific for antibodies that target gp120, and only with levels of defective provirus but not the intact reservoir, opens the possibility for many follow up studies to explore this relationship further.

### **3.1 Accumulating Further Evidence of Association Between ADCC and HIV Reservoir Composition**

A limitation of the study described in chapter 2 is the fact that the investigated cohort consisted of children with a median age of almost five years. This is pertinent because children living with untreated HIV face a mortality rate of 80% by this age [73], suggesting that the children in this study may represent a cohort with unique immune properties that may not be applicable to the wider population. With respect to ADCC, studies have demonstrated that higher ADCC activity in maternally transferred antibodies in infants [70, 72, 582] as well as *de novo* antibodies [613, 719] directly correlates with survival. This is also demonstrated by observations that long-term non-progressors tend to have higher ADCC activity than people who are typical progressors [720, 721]. Thus, this cohort may represent atypical levels of ADCC if they largely represent the 20% of children who survived to the age of five with untreated HIV infection. Additionally, children living with untreated HIV infection have repeatedly been shown to develop bNAbs faster and more frequently than adults [93, 95, 96, 98], therefore the cohort studied

here may also consist of many children with a bNAb response which could potentially influence the ability of their circulating plasma antibodies to mediate ADCC [722, 723].

To test that the findings of this study are applicable to adults, this study should be repeated in a cohort of adults who initiated ART during chronic infection. An advantage to an adult study is that a greater volume of blood can be obtained from adults than from children, permitting more analytical testing to be performed. Whereas with children, there is a limited quantity of available PBMCs per timepoint because less blood can be drawn at any one given time. With more PBMCs available from an adult cohort, the investigation of the relationship between Env-specific ADCC and the composition of the HIV reservoir can be performed in more detail by allowing for further tests such as FLIPS to be performed [394]. This would allow for sequence analysis of reservoir cells to be performed which could lead to studies that aimed at understanding if certain viral genetic factors such as defects in *nef* or *vpu* impact the observed association between ADCC activity and the defective reservoir.

Due to limited sample volumes derived from children, the number of possible CS-IPDA repeats that can be performed for an individual from a certain timepoint is smaller. This matters in the case of a failed CS-IPDA run or if there is too great of genomic DNA shearing in a sample to be able to estimate intact provirus, as the number of possible repeats to overcome these failures is limited with limited sample availability. Thus, with an adult cohort, the sample size of CS-IPDA data for an individual may be able to be increased by allowing for more opportunities for assay repeat runs in case of failed CS-IPDA runs or if a sample is unable to be used to estimate intact reservoir size due to too high of genomic shearing in sample processing. This would allow for an increase in statistical power to identify significant correlations between ADCC and reservoir size.

Additionally, reservoir measurements obtained via CS-IPDA requires viral suppression at the time from which the sample was collected and, ideally, for six months prior to that timepoint, as well. In a pediatric cohort this requirement is more challenging to meet because children and adolescents tend to have a more difficult time consistently adhering to their ART regimen compared to adults [724]. Thus, in an adult cohort, more of the samples obtained may meet the requirements for a proper CS-IPDA measurement which could represent another way that sample size, and subsequently statistical power, may be increased if this study were to be repeated in adults.

A major limitation of the study performed in section 2 is that ADCC activity was measured against cells coated with heterologous, monomer, recombinant Env proteins which limits its physiological relevance [141, 340]. This method, therefore, is unable to measure the ADCC activity of antibodies specific for conformational epitopes. The use of heterologous recombinant Env, too, may lose detection of ADCC mediated by antibodies that may not recognize the amino acid sequences of the specific recombinant Env used in the assay.

Therefore, if this study were to be repeated in an adult cohort, testing for the ability of an individual's plasma antibodies to facilitate ADCC-mediated killing of autologous CD4+ T cells [725] may provide a more physiologically relevant ADCC measure. With greater sample availability from an adult cohort, there would likely be sufficient PBMCs to perform both the CS-IPDA and an autologous ADCC killing assay. By demonstrating the ability of an individual's antibodies to mediate ADCC against autologous HIV Env, the conclusion that ADCC can impact the level of cells harboring HIV provirus via clearance would be greatly bolstered.

To add further evidence to the claims that ADCC can alter the size and composition of the HIV reservoir, pre-ART ADCC activity should also be examined for association with the rate of

longitudinal reservoir decay. Although reservoir decay is generally quite slow over time consistently across individuals [121, 442, 501], it has been reported that certain factors can impact the speed at which it occurs. Documented instances of viral blips while on ART have been reported to be associated with a longer reservoir half-life compared to those who have not experienced a viral blip [109, 501, 726]. This indicates that while there is generally little variation in reservoir decay within an overall population, there are certain factors that can still impact it, meaning there may also possibly be more yet to be identified.

If increased ADCC activity specific for gp120 is influencing a reduction in defective provirus levels at reservoir establishment via ADCC-mediated clearance, then one might hypothesize this would continue during long-term ART. Therefore, by measuring the reservoir by CS-IPDA at several longitudinal timepoints past one-to-two years of long-term ART, the reservoir half-life and rate of decay can be estimated for an individual. The relationship between this measure and HIV Env-specific ADCC activity could then be evaluated to further contribute to our understanding of the impact ADCC can have on the persistent HIV reservoir. ADCC measures in this case should be performed at a pre-ART timepoint in addition to several timepoints during continuous ART to evaluate if, or how much, ADCC activity remains in the absence of viremia. This could be evaluated for both the pediatric cohort described in chapter 2, as well as the theoretical adult cohort proposed in this chapter.

### 3.2 Evaluating the Role of *nef* and *vpu* in the Differences Observed Between Intact Versus Defective Provirus Levels

The results presented in chapter 2 reported that pre-ART gp120-specific ADCC activity inversely correlated with the levels of defective, but not intact, provirus that persists on ART. It was speculated that this may be due to defects in *nef* or *vpu* in defective proviruses compared to intact proviruses which presumably contain functional versions of these genes. *Nef* and *vpu* promote downregulation of CD4 expression on the surface of infected host cells, and several studies have reported that this decrease in CD4 on the cell surface limits interactions between CD4 and Env on an infected cell, keeping the Env trimer in a closed state compared to an open conformation when Env is bound to CD4 [3, 140, 141, 340]. By keeping the Env trimer closed, this occludes antibody binding to epitopes known to promote ADCC, many of which are induced by CD4 binding [140, 701].

Therefore, if a cell harboring a defective provirus has a nonfunctional *nef* and/or *vpu* gene, then upon reactivation and Env production, the Env presented on the cell surface would be more likely to bind to cell surface CD4, opening up its trimer and exposing ADCC-mediating epitopes [3, 140, 141, 340]. This could then result in an increased likelihood of ADCC-mediated clearance and possibly explain why there is a relationship observed between gp120-specific ADCC and defective, but not intact, provirus levels. In future directions of the study described in chapter 2, this theory should be evaluated.

To evaluate this hypothesis *in vitro*, multiple stable cell lines that contain an integrated HIV provirus similar to existing J-lat cells, which are a T lymphocyte cell line with a stably integrated HIV provirus [483, 727], could be generated. More specifically, the generated cell lines should include one with a full-length, wildtype provirus, one with a full-length provirus with a

*nef* deletion ( $\Delta$ Nef), one with a full-length provirus with a *vpu* deletion ( $\Delta$ Vpu), and one with a full-length provirus with both a *nef* and *vpu* deletion ( $\Delta$ Vpu/ $\Delta$ Nef). Many existing J-lat cell line latency models have a *nef* gene replaced with a reporter gene such as GFP [483], so for the purposes of this study it would be best to generate a new version of the cell line model to more specifically test the impacts of *nef* and *vpu* deletions on a reactivated cell's ADCC susceptibility.

Reactivation of the generated cell lines in parallel using a latency reversal agent could then be used to induce cell surface Env expression [728]. After viral transcription was induced in each respective cell line, plasma samples from a cohort with previously characterized ADCC activity such as the one described in section 2 could then be added to the reactivated cells. Following incubation with the plasma samples, PBMCs from a seronegative donor could then be added to allow for ADCC to be carried out. To quantify ADCC-mediated killing, the cells could be stained with a viability dye before ADCC was induced, therefore percent killing could be measured by quantifying the percentage of dead cells within each condition via flow cytometry compared to a negative control.

A significantly increased percentage of cell death observed in the  $\Delta$ Nef,  $\Delta$ Vpu, and  $\Delta$ Vpu/ $\Delta$ Nef conditions would be expected compared to the wildtype control. Based on studies demonstrating that *vpu* cannot compensate for a loss of *nef* in promoting ADCC evasion [7], however, we may expect to see a greater increase in ADCC-mediated killing in the  $\Delta$ Nef and  $\Delta$ Vpu/ $\Delta$ Nef conditions compared to the  $\Delta$ Vpu condition, alone. We also would expect that the ADCC activity exhibited by each individual plasma sample would correlate well with its ADCC activity measured in whatever assay was used to previously characterize the plasma's ADCC activity.

The use of an *in vivo* model could also be used to test this hypothesis. Because the effects of HIV *nef* and *vpu* have been shown to be species-specific [729, 730], the use of NHPs would not be ideal for investigating the effects of these proteins on ADCC susceptibility. Therefore, a humanized mouse model would be best-suited for this investigation. Using PBMCs from a seronegative donor, susceptible target cells could be injected into mice with functionally active NK cells [142] to produce a mouse model of HIV infection. A primary HIV strain would be used to establish infection and untreated infection would be allowed to progress for three months to allow for reservoir establishment to occur [731].

The mice would then be broken up into four groups with one group started on ART alone, one group started on ART and co-administered plasma derived from people with known high gp120-specific ADCC activity, another group started on ART and co-administered plasma derived from people with known low gp120-specific ADCC activity, and finally another group started on ART and co-administered HIV seronegative plasma. All mice would continuously have their viral loads monitored, with the goal of inducing an undetectable viral load. For mice receiving human plasma, repeated doses of plasma would be administered once a week for the remainder of the study.

After three months of an undetectable viral load, the mice would then be bled to harvest all obtainable PBMCs for reservoir analysis. The intact and defective provirus levels could then be evaluated for each mouse in each group using IPDA. We would expect to see in the group only treated with ART and the group receiving ART and HIV seronegative plasma to have the highest average levels of defective provirus, followed by the group started on ART with low ADCC-mediating plasma co-administration, with the group receiving ART and high ADCC-mediating plasma to have the lowest levels of defective provirus.

The results observed in the study described in chapter 2 of this thesis added to the growing literature describing differences in reservoir dynamics between cells harboring intact versus defective provirus [39, 40, 714]. However, the mechanism behind the findings or their applicability beyond pediatric HIV reservoir is yet to be understood. Therefore, by repeating the study in a cohort of adults, the applicability of the findings outside of pediatric HIV could be discerned. This could additionally elucidate mechanistic understandings by allowing for further testing to be done thanks to the increased volume of blood collected from adults compared to children. With more PBMCs to work with, the assessment of provirus sequence analyses like those gleaned from the FLIPS assay could be performed, allowing to test hypotheses regarding *nef* and *vpu* function and how they relate to antibody-mediated reservoir clearance *in vivo*.

The mechanism could also be further understood using *in vitro* and *in vivo* models where certain factors such as particular viral gene influences can be better manipulated and controlled. If the results of these proposed experiments supported the hypothesis that gp120-specific ADCC-mediated antibodies are capable of mediating clearance of reactivated reservoir cells that express Env in an “open” state, this could have a potential influence on future cure strategies. In alignment with studies that have shown that CD4 mimetic compounds can sensitize reactivated reservoir cells to ADCC-mediated killing by inducing Env to take on an “open” trimer state [30, 142], the results of the experiments proposed in this section could suggest that adding CD4 mimetic compounds and passive transfer of gp120-specific bNAbs capable of mediating ADCC to standard ART may promote clearance of both the intact and defective reservoir by a person’s immune system.

## Bibliography

1. Samji H, Cescon A, Hogg RS, Modur SP, Althoff KN, Buchacz K, et al. **Closing the gap: increases in life expectancy among treated HIV-positive individuals in the United States and Canada.** *PLoS One* 2013; 8(12):e81355.10.1371/journal.pone.0081355
2. Wong JK, Hezareh M, Günthard HF, Havlir DV, Ignacio CC, Spina CA, et al. **Recovery of replication-competent HIV despite prolonged suppression of plasma viremia.** *Science* 1997; 278(5341):1291-1295.10.1126/science.278.5341.1291
3. Marchitto L, Benlarbi M, Prévost J, Laumaea A, Descôteaux-Dinelle J, Medjahed H, et al. **Impact of HIV-1 Vpu-mediated downregulation of CD48 on NK-cell-mediated antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity.** *mBio* 2023; 14(4):e0078923.10.1128/mbio.00789-23
4. Mlcochova P, Apolonia L, Kluge SF, Sridharan A, Kirchhoff F, Malim MH, et al. **Immune evasion activities of accessory proteins Vpu, Nef and Vif are conserved in acute and chronic HIV-1 infection.** *Virology* 2015; 482:72-78.<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.virol.2015.03.015>
5. Pancera M, Zhou T, Druz A, Georgiev IS, Soto C, Gorman J, et al. **Structure and immune recognition of trimeric pre-fusion HIV-1 Env.** *Nature* 2014; 514(7523):455-461.10.1038/nature13808
6. Prévost J, Anand SP, Rajashekar JK, Zhu L, Richard J, Goyette G, et al. **HIV-1 Vpu restricts Fc-mediated effector functions in vivo.** *Cell Rep* 2022; 41(6):111624.10.1016/j.celrep.2022.111624
7. Prévost J, Richard J, Gasser R, Medjahed H, Kirchhoff F, Hahn BH, et al. **Detection of the HIV-1 Accessory Proteins Nef and Vpu by Flow Cytometry Represents a New Tool to**

**Study Their Functional Interplay within a Single Infected CD4(+) T Cell.** *J Virol* 2022;  
96(6):e0192921.10.1128/jvi.01929-21

8. Chun TW, Carruth L, Finzi D, Shen X, DiGiuseppe JA, Taylor H, et al. **Quantification of latent tissue reservoirs and total body viral load in HIV-1 infection.** *Nature* 1997;  
387(6629):183-188.10.1038/387183a0

9. Chun TW, Stuyver L, Mizell SB, Ehler LA, Mican JA, Baseler M, et al. **Presence of an inducible HIV-1 latent reservoir during highly active antiretroviral therapy.** *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* 1997; 94(24):13193-13197.10.1073/pnas.94.24.13193

10. Finzi D, Hermankova M, Pierson T, Carruth LM, Buck C, Chaisson RE, et al. **Identification of a reservoir for HIV-1 in patients on highly active antiretroviral therapy.** *Science* 1997; 278(5341):1295-1300.10.1126/science.278.5341.1295

11. Rouzine IM, Razooky BS, Weinberger LS. **Stochastic variability in HIV affects viral eradication.** *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 2014; 111(37):13251-13252

12. Tantale K, Garcia-Oliver E, Robert M-C, L'Hostis A, Yang Y, Tsanov N, et al. **Stochastic pausing at latent HIV-1 promoters generates transcriptional bursting.** *Nature Communications* 2021; 12(1):4503.10.1038/s41467-021-24462-5

13. Weinberger LS, Burnett JC, Toettcher JE, Arkin AP, Schaffer DV. **Stochastic gene expression in a lentiviral positive-feedback loop: HIV-1 Tat fluctuations drive phenotypic diversity.** *Cell* 2005; 122(2):169-182.10.1016/j.cell.2005.06.006

14. Bekker L-G, Beyrer C, Mgodini N, Lewin SR, Delany-Moretlwe S, Taiwo B, et al. **HIV infection.** *Nature Reviews Disease Primers* 2023; 9(1):42.10.1038/s41572-023-00452-3

15. Mangeat B, Turelli P, Caron G, Friedli M, Perrin L, Trono D. **Broad antiretroviral defence by human APOBEC3G through lethal editing of nascent reverse transcripts.** *Nature* 2003; 424(6944):99-103
16. Piantadosi A, Humes D, Chohan B, McClelland RS, Overbaugh J. **Analysis of the percentage of human immunodeficiency virus type 1 sequences that are hypermutated and markers of disease progression in a longitudinal cohort, including one individual with a partially defective Vif.** *Journal of virology* 2009; 83(16):7805-7814
17. Bruner KM, Murray AJ, Pollack RA, Soliman MG, Laskey SB, Capoferri AA, et al. **Defective proviruses rapidly accumulate during acute HIV-1 infection.** *Nature Medicine* 2016; 22(9):1043-1049.10.1038/nm.4156
18. Ho YC, Shan L, Hosmane NN, Wang J, Laskey SB, Rosenbloom DI, et al. **Replication-competent noninduced proviruses in the latent reservoir increase barrier to HIV-1 cure.** *Cell* 2013; 155(3):540-551.10.1016/j.cell.2013.09.020
19. Williams A, Menon S, Crowe M, Agarwal N, Bicler J, Bbosa N, et al. **Geographic and Population Distributions of Human Immunodeficiency Virus (HIV)–1 and HIV-2 Circulating Subtypes: A Systematic Literature Review and Meta-analysis (2010–2021).** *The Journal of Infectious Diseases* 2023.10.1093/infdis/jiad327
20. Imamichi H, Dewar RL, Adelsberger JW, Rehm CA, O'Doherty U, Paxinos EE, et al. **Defective HIV-1 proviruses produce novel protein-coding RNA species in HIV-infected patients on combination antiretroviral therapy.** *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* 2016; 113(31):8783-8788.10.1073/pnas.1609057113
21. Davey Jr RT, Bhat N, Yoder C, Chun T-W, Metcalf JA, Dewar R, et al. **HIV-1 and T cell dynamics after interruption of highly active antiretroviral therapy (HAART) in patients**

- with a history of sustained viral suppression.** *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 1999; 96(26):15109-15114
22. Finzi D, Blankson J, Siliciano JD, Margolick JB, Chadwick K, Pierson T, et al. **Latent infection of CD4+ T cells provides a mechanism for lifelong persistence of HIV-1, even in patients on effective combination therapy.** *Nature medicine* 1999; 5(5):512-517
23. Joos B, Fischer M, Kuster H, Pillai SK, Wong JK, Böni J, et al. **HIV rebounds from latently infected cells, rather than from continuing low-level replication.** *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 2008; 105(43):16725-16730
24. Abrahams M-R, Joseph SB, Garrett N, Tyers L, Moeser M, Archin N, et al. **The replication-competent HIV-1 latent reservoir is primarily established near the time of therapy initiation.** *Science translational medicine* 2019; 11(513):eaaw5589
25. Brodin J, Zanini F, Thebo L, Lanz C, Bratt G, Neher RA, et al. **Establishment and stability of the latent HIV-1 DNA reservoir.** *Elife* 2016; 5:e18889
26. Pankau MD, Reeves DB, Harkins E, Ronen K, Jaoko W, Mandaliya K, et al. **Dynamics of HIV DNA reservoir seeding in a cohort of superinfected Kenyan women.** *PLoS pathogens* 2020; 16(2):e1008286
27. Bruel T, Guivel-Benhassine F, Amraoui S, Malbec M, Richard L, Bourdic K, et al. **Elimination of HIV-1-infected cells by broadly neutralizing antibodies.** *Nature Communications* 2016; 7(1):10844.10.1038/ncomms10844
28. Dhande JR, Bagul RD, Thakar MR. **HIV-gp140-Specific Antibodies Generated From Indian Long-Term Non-Progressors Mediate Potent ADCC Activity and Effectively Lyse Reactivated HIV Reservoir.** *Front Immunol* 2022; 13:844610.10.3389/fimmu.2022.844610

29. Flerin NC, Bardhi A, Zheng JH, Korom M, Folkvord J, Kovacs C, et al. **Establishment of a Novel Humanized Mouse Model To Investigate In Vivo Activation and Depletion of Patient-Derived HIV Latent Reservoirs.** *J Virol* 2019; 93(6).10.1128/jvi.02051-18
30. Lee WS, Richard J, Lichtfuss M, Smith AB, 3rd, Park J, Courter JR, et al. **Antibody-Dependent Cellular Cytotoxicity against Reactivated HIV-1-Infected Cells.** *J Virol* 2016; 90(4):2021-2030.10.1128/jvi.02717-15
31. Li W, Wu Y, Kong D, Yang H, Wang Y, Shao J, et al. **One-domain CD4 Fused to Human Anti-CD16 Antibody Domain Mediates Effective Killing of HIV-1-Infected Cells.** *Sci Rep* 2017; 7(1):9130.10.1038/s41598-017-07966-3
32. Lu CL, Murakowski DK, Bournazos S, Schoofs T, Sarkar D, Halper-Stromberg A, et al. **Enhanced clearance of HIV-1-infected cells by broadly neutralizing antibodies against HIV-1 in vivo.** *Science* 2016; 352(6288):1001-1004.10.1126/science.aaf1279
33. Halper-Stromberg A, Lu C-L, Klein F, Horwitz JA, Bournazos S, Nogueira L, et al. **Broadly neutralizing antibodies and viral inducers decrease rebound from HIV-1 latent reservoirs in humanized mice.** *Cell* 2014; 158(5):989-999
34. UNAIDS. Fact Sheet 2023 Global HIV Statistics 2023. October 13, 2023. [https://www.unaids.org/sites/default/files/media\\_asset/UNAIDS\\_FactSheet\\_en.pdf](https://www.unaids.org/sites/default/files/media_asset/UNAIDS_FactSheet_en.pdf).
35. Wamalwa DC, Farquhar C, Obimbo EM, Selig S, Mbori-Ngacha DA, Richardson BA, et al. **Medication diaries do not improve outcomes with highly active antiretroviral therapy in Kenyan children: a randomized clinical trial.** *J Int AIDS Soc* 2009; 12:8.10.1186/1758-2652-12-8

36. Gómez-Román VR, Florese RH, Patterson LJ, Peng B, Venzon D, Aldrich K, et al. **A simplified method for the rapid fluorometric assessment of antibody-dependent cell-mediated cytotoxicity.** *J Immunol Methods* 2006; 308(1-2):53-67.10.1016/j.jim.2005.09.018
37. Cassidy NAJ, Fish CS, Levy CN, Roychoudhury P, Reeves DB, Hughes SM, et al. **HIV reservoir quantification using cross-subtype multiplex ddPCR.** *iScience* 2022; 25(1):103615.10.1016/j.isci.2021.103615
38. Bruner KM, Wang Z, Simonetti FR, Bender AM, Kwon KJ, Sengupta S, et al. **A quantitative approach for measuring the reservoir of latent HIV-1 proviruses.** *Nature* 2019; 566(7742):120-125.10.1038/s41586-019-0898-8
39. Gandhi RT, Cyktor JC, Bosch RJ, Mar H, Laird GM, Martin A, et al. **Selective Decay of Intact HIV-1 Proviral DNA on Antiretroviral Therapy.** *J Infect Dis* 2021; 223(2):225-233.10.1093/infdis/jiaa532
40. Peluso MJ, Bacchetti P, Ritter KD, Beg S, Lai J, Martin JN, et al. **Differential decay of intact and defective proviral DNA in HIV-1-infected individuals on suppressive antiretroviral therapy.** *JCI Insight* 2020; 5(4).10.1172/jci.insight.132997
41. Organization WH. HIV and AIDS Key Facts. 2023. October 13, 2023. <https://www.who.int/news-room/fact-sheets/detail/hiv-aids#:~:text=Overview,cells%2C%20weakening%20the%20immune%20system.>
42. Barré-Sinoussi F, Chermann JC, Rey F, Nugeyre MT, Chamaret S, Gruest J, et al. **Isolation of a T-lymphotropic retrovirus from a patient at risk for acquired immune deficiency syndrome (AIDS).** *Science* 1983; 220(4599):868-871.10.1126/science.6189183

43. Gallo RC, Salahuddin SZ, Popovic M, Shearer GM, Kaplan M, Haynes BF, et al. **Frequent detection and isolation of cytopathic retroviruses (HTLV-III) from patients with AIDS and at risk for AIDS.** *Science* 1984; 224(4648):500-503.10.1126/science.6200936
44. Levy JA, Hoffman AD, Kramer SM, Landis JA, Shimabukuro JM, Oshiro LS. **Isolation of lymphocytopathic retroviruses from San Francisco patients with AIDS.** *Science* 1984; 225(4664):840-842.10.1126/science.6206563
45. Doitsh G, Galloway NLK, Geng X, Yang Z, Monroe KM, Zepeda O, et al. **Cell death by pyroptosis drives CD4 T-cell depletion in HIV-1 infection.** *Nature* 2014; 505(7484):509-514.10.1038/nature12940
46. Lee C-Y, Tseng Y-T, Lin W-R, Chen Y-H, Tsai J-J, Wang W-H, et al. **AIDS-related opportunistic illnesses and early initiation of HIV care remain critical in the contemporary HAART era: a retrospective cohort study in Taiwan.** *BMC Infectious Diseases* 2018; 18(1):352.10.1186/s12879-018-3251-1
47. Mellors JW, Rinaldo CR, Jr., Gupta P, White RM, Todd JA, Kingsley LA. **Prognosis in HIV-1 infection predicted by the quantity of virus in plasma.** *Science* 1996; 272(5265):1167-1170.10.1126/science.272.5265.1167
48. **Pneumocystis pneumonia--Los Angeles.** *MMWR Morb Mortal Wkly Rep* 1981; 30(21):250-252
49. Autran B, Carcelain G, Li TS, Blanc C, Mathez D, Tubiana R, et al. **Positive effects of combined antiretroviral therapy on CD4+ T cell homeostasis and function in advanced HIV disease.** *Science* 1997; 277(5322):112-116.10.1126/science.277.5322.112

50. Perelson AS, Neumann AU, Markowitz M, Leonard JM, Ho DD. **HIV-1 dynamics in vivo: virion clearance rate, infected cell life-span, and viral generation time.** *Science* 1996; 271(5255):1582-1586.10.1126/science.271.5255.1582
51. Ananworanich J, Sacdalan CP, Pinyakorn S, Chomont N, de Souza M, Luekasemsuk T, et al. **Virological and immunological characteristics of HIV-infected individuals at the earliest stage of infection.** *J Virus Erad* 2016; 2(1):43-48
52. de Souza MS, Pinyakorn S, Akapirat S, Pattanachaiwit S, Fletcher JL, Chomchey N, et al. **Initiation of Antiretroviral Therapy During Acute HIV-1 Infection Leads to a High Rate of Nonreactive HIV Serology.** *Clin Infect Dis* 2016; 63(4):555-561.10.1093/cid/ciw365
53. Deleage C, Schuetz A, Alvord WG, Johnston L, Hao XP, Morcock DR, et al. **Impact of early cART in the gut during acute HIV infection.** *JCI Insight* 2016; 1(10).10.1172/jci.insight.87065
54. Leyre L, Kroon E, Vandergeeten C, Sacdalan C, Colby DJ, Buranapraditkun S, et al. **Abundant HIV-infected cells in blood and tissues are rapidly cleared upon ART initiation during acute HIV infection.** *Sci Transl Med* 2020; 12(533).10.1126/scitranslmed.aav3491
55. Simms V, Rylance S, Bandason T, Dauya E, McHugh G, Munyati S, et al. **CD4+ cell count recovery following initiation of HIV antiretroviral therapy in older childhood and adolescence.** *Aids* 2018; 32(14):1977-1982.10.1097/qad.0000000000001905
56. Phillippe Msellati M-LN, Francois Dabis. **Rates of mother-to-child transmission of HIV-1 in Africa, America, and Europe: results from 13 perinatal studies. The Working Group on Mother-To-Child Transmission of HIV.** *J Acquir Immune Defic Syndr Hum Retrovirol* 1995; 8(5):506-510.10.1097/00042560-199504120-00011

57. Milligan C, Overbaugh J. **The role of cell-associated virus in mother-to-child HIV transmission.** *J Infect Dis* 2014; 210 Suppl 3(Suppl 3):S631-640.10.1093/infdis/jiu344
58. Zijenah LS, Bandason T, Bara W, Chipiti MM, Katzenstein DA. **Mother-to-child transmission of HIV-1 and infant mortality in the first six months of life, in the era of Option B Plus combination antiretroviral therapy.** *Int J Infect Dis* 2021; 109:92-98.10.1016/j.ijid.2021.06.036
59. John GC, Nduati RW, Mbori-Ngacha DA, Richardson BA, Panteleeff D, Mwatha A, et al. **Correlates of mother-to-child human immunodeficiency virus type 1 (HIV-1) transmission: association with maternal plasma HIV-1 RNA load, genital HIV-1 DNA shedding, and breast infections.** *J Infect Dis* 2001; 183(2):206-212.10.1086/317918
60. Drake AL, Wagner A, Richardson B, John-Stewart G. **Incident HIV during pregnancy and postpartum and risk of mother-to-child HIV transmission: a systematic review and meta-analysis.** *PLoS Med* 2014; 11(2):e1001608.10.1371/journal.pmed.1001608
61. Adland E, Millar J, Bengu N, Muenchhoff M, Fillis R, Sprenger K, et al. **Sex-specific innate immune selection of HIV-1 in utero is associated with increased female susceptibility to infection.** *Nature Communications* 2020; 11(1):1767.10.1038/s41467-020-15632-y
62. Lohman-Payne B, Sandifer T, OhAinle M, Crudder C, Lynch J, Omenda MM, et al. **In-utero infection with HIV-1 associated with suppressed lymphoproliferative responses at birth.** *Clinical and Experimental Immunology* 2014; 178(1):86-93.10.1111/cei.12386
63. van der Merwe TA, van Zyl GU, Lombard CJ, Theron GB. **Intrapartum human immunodeficiency virus transmission rate in a central hospital in the Western Cape province after universal antiretroviral therapy roll-out.** *S Afr J Infect Dis* 2020; 35(1):192.10.4102/sajid.v35i1.192

64. Flynn PM, Taha TE, Cababasay M, Butler K, Fowler MG, Mofenson LM, et al. **Association of Maternal Viral Load and CD4 Count With Perinatal HIV-1 Transmission Risk During Breastfeeding in the PROMISE Postpartum Component.** *JAIDS Journal of Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndromes* 2021; 88(2):206-213.10.1097/qai.0000000000002744
65. le Roux SM, Abrams EJ, Nguyen KK, Myer L. **HIV incidence during breastfeeding and mother-to-child transmission in Cape Town, South Africa.** *Aids* 2019; 33(8):1399-1401.10.1097/qad.0000000000002224
66. Nagot N, Kankasa C, Tumwine JK, Meda N, Hofmeyr GJ, Vallo R, et al. **Extended pre-exposure prophylaxis with lopinavir&#x2013;ritonavir versus lamivudine to prevent HIV-1 transmission through breastfeeding up to 50 weeks in infants in Africa (ANRS 12174): a randomised controlled trial.** *The Lancet* 2016; 387(10018):566-573.10.1016/S0140-6736(15)00984-8
67. Pollara J, McGuire E, Fouda GG, Rountree W, Eudailey J, Overman RG, et al. **Association of HIV-1 Envelope-Specific Breast Milk IgA Responses with Reduced Risk of Postnatal Mother-to-Child Transmission of HIV-1.** *J Virol* 2015; 89(19):9952-9961.10.1128/jvi.01560-15
68. Nziza N, Jung W, Mendu M, Chen T, McNamara RP, Fortune SM, et al. **Maternal HIV infection drives altered placental Mtb-specific antibody transfer.** *Front Microbiol* 2023; 14:1171990.10.3389/fmicb.2023.1171990
69. Thomas AS, Coote C, Moreau Y, Isaac JE, Ewing AC, Kourtis AP, et al. **Antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity responses and susceptibility influence HIV-1 mother-to-child transmission.** *JCI Insight* 2022; 7(9).10.1172/jci.insight.159435

70. Thomas AS, Moreau Y, Jiang W, Isaac JE, Ewing A, White LF, et al. **Pre-existing infant antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity associates with reduced HIV-1 acquisition and lower morbidity.** *Cell Rep Med* 2021; 2(10):100412.10.1016/j.xcrm.2021.100412
71. Tu JJ, Kumar A, Giorgi EE, Eudailey J, LaBranche CC, Martinez DR, et al. **Vertical HIV-1 Transmission in the Setting of Maternal Broad and Potent Antibody Responses.** *J Virol* 2022; 96(11):e0023122.10.1128/jvi.00231-22
72. Yaffe ZA, Naiman NE, Slyker J, Wines BD, Richardson BA, Hogarth PM, et al. **Improved HIV-positive infant survival is correlated with high levels of HIV-specific ADCC activity in multiple cohorts.** *Cell Rep Med* 2021; 2(4):100254.10.1016/j.xcrm.2021.100254
73. Organization WH. Treatment and care in children and adolescents. October 23, 2023. <https://www.who.int/teams/global-hiv-hepatitis-and-stis-programmes/hiv/treatment/treatment-and-care-in-children-and-adolescents>.
74. Baker AN, Bayer AM, Viani RM, Kolevic L, Sim MS, Deville JG. **Morbidity and Mortality of a Cohort of Peruvian HIV-infected Children 2003-2012.** *Pediatr Infect Dis J* 2018; 37(6):564-569.10.1097/inf.0000000000001865
75. Wagner A, Slyker J, Langat A, Inwani I, Adhiambo J, Benki-Nugent S, et al. **High mortality in HIV-infected children diagnosed in hospital underscores need for faster diagnostic turnaround time in prevention of mother-to-child transmission of HIV (PMTCT) programs.** *BMC Pediatrics* 2015; 15(1):10.10.1186/s12887-015-0325-8
76. Wamalwa D, Benki-Nugent S, Langat A, Tapia K, Ngugi E, Slyker JA, et al. **Survival benefit of early infant antiretroviral therapy is compromised when diagnosis is delayed.** *Pediatr Infect Dis J* 2012; 31(7):729-731.10.1097/INF.0b013e3182587796

77. Becquet R, Marston M, Dabis F, Moulton LH, Gray G, Coovadia HM, et al. **Children who acquire HIV infection perinatally are at higher risk of early death than those acquiring infection through breastmilk: a meta-analysis.** *PLoS One* 2012; 7(2):e28510.10.1371/journal.pone.0028510
78. Newell ML, Coovadia H, Cortina-Borja M, Rollins N, Gaillard P, Dabis F. **Mortality of infected and uninfected infants born to HIV-infected mothers in Africa: a pooled analysis.** *Lancet* 2004; 364(9441):1236-1243.10.1016/s0140-6736(04)17140-7
79. Butler KM, Gavin P, Coughlan S, Rochford A, Donagh SM, Cunningham O, et al. **Rapid Viral Rebound After 4 Years of Suppressive Therapy in a Seronegative HIV-1 Infected Infant Treated From Birth.** *The Pediatric Infectious Disease Journal* 2015; 34(3):e48-e51.10.1097/inf.0000000000000570
80. Domínguez-Rodríguez S, Tagarro A, Palma P, Foster C, Puthanakit T, Jupimai T, et al. **Reduced Time to Suppression Among Neonates With HIV Initiating Antiretroviral Therapy Within 7 Days After Birth.** *JAIDS Journal of Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndromes* 2019; 82(5)
81. Frange P, Faye A, Avettand-Fenoël V, Bellaton E, Descamps D, Angin M, et al. **HIV-1 virological remission lasting more than 12 years after interruption of early antiretroviral therapy in a perinatally infected teenager enrolled in the French ANRS EPF-CO10 paediatric cohort: a case report.** *Lancet HIV* 2016; 3(1):e49-54.10.1016/s2352-3018(15)00232-5
82. Giacomet V, Trabattoni D, Zanchetta N, Biasin M, Gismondo M, Clerici M, et al. **No cure of HIV infection in a child despite early treatment and apparent viral clearance.** *The Lancet* 2014; 384(9950):1320

83. Luzuriaga K, Tabak B, Garber M, Chen YH, Ziemniak C, McManus MM, et al. **HIV type 1 (HIV-1) proviral reservoirs decay continuously under sustained virologic control in HIV-1-infected children who received early treatment.** *J Infect Dis* 2014; 210(10):1529-1538.10.1093/infdis/jiu297
84. Massanella M, Puthanakit T, Leyre L, Jupimai T, Sawangsinth P, de Souza M, et al. **Continuous Prophylactic Antiretrovirals/Antiretroviral Therapy Since Birth Reduces Seeding and Persistence of the Viral Reservoir in Children Vertically Infected With Human Immunodeficiency Virus.** *Clinical Infectious Diseases* 2020; 73(3):427-438.10.1093/cid/ciaa718
85. McManus M, Mick E, Hudson R, Mofenson LM, Sullivan JL, Somasundaran M, et al. **Early Combination Antiretroviral Therapy Limits Exposure to HIV-1 Replication and Cell-Associated HIV-1 DNA Levels in Infants.** *PLOS ONE* 2016; 11(4):e0154391.10.1371/journal.pone.0154391
86. Payne H, Chan MK, Watters SA, Otworld K, Hsiao NY, Babiker A, et al. **Early ART-initiation and longer ART duration reduces HIV-1 proviral DNA levels in children from the CHER trial.** *AIDS Res Ther* 2021; 18(1):63.10.1186/s12981-021-00389-1
87. Persaud D, Gay H, Ziemniak C, Chen YH, Piatak M, Jr., Chun TW, et al. **Absence of detectable HIV-1 viremia after treatment cessation in an infant.** *N Engl J Med* 2013; 369(19):1828-1835.10.1056/NEJMoa1302976
88. Tagarro A, Chan M, Zangari P, Ferns B, Foster C, De Rossi A, et al. **Early and Highly Suppressive Antiretroviral Therapy Are Main Factors Associated With Low Viral Reservoir in European Perinatally HIV-Infected Children.** *J Acquir Immune Defic Syndr* 2018; 79(2):269-276.10.1097/qai.0000000000001789

89. van Zyl GU, Bedison MA, van Rensburg AJ, Laughton B, Cotton MF, Mellors JW. **Early Antiretroviral Therapy in South African Children Reduces HIV-1-Infected Cells and Cell-Associated HIV-1 RNA in Blood Mononuclear Cells.** *J Infect Dis* 2015; 212(1):39-43.10.1093/infdis/jiu827
90. Violari A, Cotton MF, Kuhn L, Schramm DB, Paximadis M, Loubser S, et al. **A child with perinatal HIV infection and long-term sustained virological control following antiretroviral treatment cessation.** *Nat Commun* 2019; 10(1):412.10.1038/s41467-019-08311-0
91. Dhummakupt A, Rubens JH, Anderson T, Powell L, Nonyane BA, Siems LV, et al. **Differences in inducibility of the latent HIV reservoir in perinatal and adult infection.** *JCI Insight* 2020; 5(4).10.1172/jci.insight.134105
92. Rainwater-Lovett K, Ziemniak C, Watson D, Luzuriaga K, Siberry G, Petru A, et al. **Paucity of Intact Non-Induced Provirus with Early, Long-Term Antiretroviral Therapy of Perinatal HIV Infection.** *PLoS One* 2017; 12(2):e0170548.10.1371/journal.pone.0170548
93. Goo L, Chohan V, Nduati R, Overbaugh J. **Early development of broadly neutralizing antibodies in HIV-1-infected infants.** *Nat Med* 2014; 20(6):655-658.10.1038/nm.3565
94. Ditse Z, Muenchhoff M, Adland E, Jooste P, Goulder P, Moore PL, et al. **HIV-1 Subtype C-Infected Children with Exceptional Neutralization Breadth Exhibit Polyclonal Responses Targeting Known Epitopes.** *J Virol* 2018; 92(17).10.1128/jvi.00878-18
95. Lucier A, Fong Y, Li SH, Dennis M, Eudailey J, Nelson A, et al. **Frequent Development of Broadly Neutralizing Antibodies in Early Life in a Large Cohort of Children With Human Immunodeficiency Virus.** *The Journal of Infectious Diseases* 2021; 225(10):1731-1740.10.1093/infdis/jiab629

96. Makhdoomi MA, Khan L, Kumar S, Aggarwal H, Singh R, Lodha R, et al. **Evolution of cross-neutralizing antibodies and mapping epitope specificity in plasma of chronic HIV-1-infected antiretroviral therapy-naïve children from India.** *Journal of General Virology* 2017; 98(7):1879-1891.<https://doi.org/10.1099/jgv.0.000824>
97. Mishra N, Sharma S, Dobhal A, Kumar S, Chawla H, Singh R, et al. **Broadly neutralizing plasma antibodies effective against autologous circulating viruses in infants with multivariant HIV-1 infection.** *Nat Commun* 2020; 11(1):4409.10.1038/s41467-020-18225-x
98. Muenchhoff M, Adland E, Karimanzira O, Crowther C, Pace M, Csala A, et al. **Nonprogressing HIV-infected children share fundamental immunological features of nonpathogenic SIV infection.** *Sci Transl Med* 2016; 8(358):358ra125.10.1126/scitranslmed.aag1048
99. Persaud D, Palumbo PE, Ziemniak C, Hughes MD, Alvero CG, Luzuriaga K, et al. **Dynamics of the resting CD4(+) T-cell latent HIV reservoir in infants initiating HAART less than 6 months of age.** *Aids* 2012; 26(12):1483-1490.10.1097/QAD.0b013e3283553638
100. Persaud D, Pierson T, Ruff C, Finzi D, Chadwick KR, Margolick JB, et al. **A stable latent reservoir for HIV-1 in resting CD4(+) T lymphocytes in infected children.** *J Clin Invest* 2000; 105(7):995-1003.10.1172/jci9006
101. Abdel-Mohsen M, Wang C, Strain MC, Lada SM, Deng X, Cockerham LR, et al. **Select host restriction factors are associated with HIV persistence during antiretroviral therapy.** *Aids* 2015; 29(4):411-420.10.1097/qad.0000000000000572
102. Astorga-Gamaza A, Perea D, Sanchez-Gaona N, Calvet-Mirabent M, Gallego-Cortés A, Grau-Expósito J, et al. **KLRG1 expression on natural killer cells is associated with HIV**

**persistence, and its targeting promotes the reduction of the viral reservoir.** *Cell Rep Med* 2023; 4(10):101202.10.1016/j.xcrm.2023.101202

103. Campbell GR, To RK, Spector SA. **TREM-1 Protects HIV-1-Infected Macrophages from Apoptosis through Maintenance of Mitochondrial Function.** *mBio* 2019; 10(6).10.1128/mBio.02638-19

104. Clayton KL, Collins DR, Lengieza J, Ghebremichael M, Dotiwala F, Lieberman J, et al. **Resistance of HIV-infected macrophages to CD8+ T lymphocyte-mediated killing drives activation of the immune system.** *Nature Immunology* 2018; 19(5):475-486.10.1038/s41590-018-0085-3

105. Deng K, Perteau M, Rongvaux A, Wang L, Durand CM, Ghiaur G, et al. **Broad CTL response is required to clear latent HIV-1 due to dominance of escape mutations.** *Nature* 2015; 517(7534):381-385.10.1038/nature14053

106. Evans VA, van der Sluis RM, Solomon A, Dantanarayana A, McNeil C, Garsia R, et al. **Programmed cell death-1 contributes to the establishment and maintenance of HIV-1 latency.** *AIDS* 2018; 32(11):1491-1497.10.1097/qad.0000000000001849

107. Fromentin R, Bakeman W, Lawani MB, Khoury G, Hartogensis W, DaFonseca S, et al. **CD4+ T Cells Expressing PD-1, TIGIT and LAG-3 Contribute to HIV Persistence during ART.** *PLOS Pathogens* 2016; 12(7):e1005761.10.1371/journal.ppat.1005761

108. Sun W, Gao C, Hartana CA, Osborn MR, Einkauff KB, Lian X, et al. **Phenotypic signatures of immune selection in HIV-1 reservoir cells.** *Nature* 2023; 614(7947):309-317.10.1038/s41586-022-05538-8

109. Bachmann N, von Siebenthal C, Vongrad V, Turk T, Neumann K, Beerenwinkel N, et al. **Determinants of HIV-1 reservoir size and long-term dynamics during suppressive ART.** *Nat Commun* 2019; 10(1):3193.10.1038/s41467-019-10884-9
110. Malatinkova E, De Spiegelaere W, Bonczkowski P, Kiselinova M, Vervisch K, Trypsteen W, et al. **Impact of a decade of successful antiretroviral therapy initiated at HIV-1 seroconversion on blood and rectal reservoirs.** *Elife* 2015; 4:e09115.10.7554/eLife.09115
111. Crowell TA, Fletcher JL, Sereti I, Pinyakorn S, Dewar R, Krebs SJ, et al. **Initiation of antiretroviral therapy before detection of colonic infiltration by HIV reduces viral reservoirs, inflammation and immune activation.** *J Int AIDS Soc* 2016; 19(1):21163.10.7448/ias.19.1.21163  
21163
112. Dalzini A, Ballin G, Dominguez-Rodriguez S, Rojo P, Petrara MR, Foster C, et al. **Size of HIV-1 reservoir is associated with telomere shortening and immunosenescence in early-treated European children with perinatally acquired HIV-1.** *J Int AIDS Soc* 2021; 24(11):e25847.10.1002/jia2.25847
113. Foster C, Domínguez-Rodríguez S, Tagarro A, Gkouleli T, Heaney J, Watters S, et al. **The CARMA Study: Early Infant Antiretroviral Therapy-Timing Impacts on Total HIV-1 DNA Quantitation 12 Years Later.** *J Pediatric Infect Dis Soc* 2021; 10(3):295-301.10.1093/jpids/piaa071
114. Foster C, Pace M, Kaye S, Hopkins E, Jones M, Robinson N, et al. **Early antiretroviral therapy reduces HIV DNA following perinatal HIV infection.** *Aids* 2017; 31(13):1847-1851.10.1097/qad.0000000000001565

115. Garcia-Broncano P, Maddali S, Einkauf KB, Jiang C, Gao C, Chevalier J, et al. **Early antiretroviral therapy in neonates with HIV-1 infection restricts viral reservoir size and induces a distinct innate immune profile.** *Sci Transl Med* 2019; 11(520).10.1126/scitranslmed.aax7350
116. Hey-Cunningham WJ, Murray JM, Natarajan V, Amin J, Moore CL, Emery S, et al. **Early antiretroviral therapy with raltegravir generates sustained reductions in HIV reservoirs but not lower T-cell activation levels.** *Aids* 2015; 29(8):911-919.10.1097/qad.0000000000000625
117. Kuhn L, Paximadis M, Da Costa Dias B, Loubser S, Strehlau R, Patel F, et al. **Age at antiretroviral therapy initiation and cell-associated HIV-1 DNA levels in HIV-1-infected children.** *PLoS One* 2018; 13(4):e0195514.10.1371/journal.pone.0195514
118. Luo L, Wang N, Yue Y, Han Y, Lv W, Liu Z, et al. **The effects of antiretroviral therapy initiation time on HIV reservoir size in Chinese chronically HIV infected patients: a prospective, multi-site cohort study.** *BMC Infect Dis* 2019; 19(1):257.10.1186/s12879-019-3847-0
119. Rinaldi S, de Armas L, Dominguez-Rodríguez S, Pallikkuth S, Dinh V, Pan L, et al. **T cell immune discriminants of HIV reservoir size in a pediatric cohort of perinatally infected individuals.** *PLoS Pathog* 2021; 17(4):e1009533.10.1371/journal.ppat.1009533
120. Rocca S, Zangari P, Cotugno N, De Rossi A, Ferns B, Petricone D, et al. **Human Immunodeficiency Virus (HIV)-Antibody Repertoire Estimates Reservoir Size and Time of Antiretroviral Therapy Initiation in Virally Suppressed Perinatally HIV-Infected Children.** *J Pediatric Infect Dis Soc* 2019; 8(5):433-438.10.1093/jpids/piy080

121. Massanella M, Ignacio RAB, Lama JR, Pagliuzza A, Dasgupta S, Alfaro R, et al. **Long-term effects of early antiretroviral initiation on HIV reservoir markers: a longitudinal analysis of the MERLIN clinical study.** *Lancet Microbe* 2021; 2(5):e198-e209.10.1016/s2666-5247(21)00010-0
122. Ramratnam B, Mittler JE, Zhang L, Boden D, Hurley A, Fang F, et al. **The decay of the latent reservoir of replication-competent HIV-1 is inversely correlated with the extent of residual viral replication during prolonged anti-retroviral therapy.** *Nat Med* 2000; 6(1):82-85.10.1038/71577
123. Bardhi A, Wu Y, Chen W, Li W, Zhu Z, Zheng JH, et al. **Potent In Vivo NK Cell-Mediated Elimination of HIV-1-Infected Cells Mobilized by a gp120-Bispecific and Hexavalent Broadly Neutralizing Fusion Protein.** *J Virol* 2017; 91(20).10.1128/jvi.00937-17
124. Brozy J, Schlaepfer E, Mueller CKS, Rochat MA, Rampini SK, Myburgh R, et al. **Antiviral Activity of HIV gp120-Targeting Bispecific T Cell Engager Antibody Constructs.** *J Virol* 2018; 92(14).10.1128/jvi.00491-18
125. Davis-Gardner ME, Alfant B, Weber JA, Gardner MR, Farzan M. **A Bispecific Antibody That Simultaneously Recognizes the V2- and V3-Glycan Epitopes of the HIV-1 Envelope Glycoprotein Is Broader and More Potent than Its Parental Antibodies.** *mBio* 2020; 11(1).10.1128/mBio.03080-19
126. Guihot A, Marcelin AG, Massiani MA, Samri A, Soulié C, Autran B, et al. **Drastic decrease of the HIV reservoir in a patient treated with nivolumab for lung cancer.** *Annals of Oncology* 2018; 29(2):517-518.10.1093/annonc/mdx696

127. Mummert C, Hofmann C, Hückelhoven AG, Bergmann S, Mueller-Schmucker SM, Harrer EG, et al. **T-cell receptor transfer for boosting HIV-1-specific T-cell immunity in HIV-1-infected patients.** *AIDS* 2016; 30(14):2149-2158.10.1097/qad.0000000000001176
128. Wightman F, Solomon A, Kumar SS, Urriola N, Gallagher K, Hiener B, et al. **Effect of ipilimumab on the HIV reservoir in an HIV-infected individual with metastatic melanoma.** *AIDS* 2015; 29(4):504-506.10.1097/qad.0000000000000562
129. Margolis DM, Archin NM, Cohen MS, Eron JJ, Ferrari G, Garcia JV, et al. **Curing HIV: Seeking to Target and Clear Persistent Infection.** *Cell* 2020; 181(1):189-206.10.1016/j.cell.2020.03.005
130. Conway JM, Perelson AS. **Post-treatment control of HIV infection.** *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* 2015; 112(17):5467-5472.10.1073/pnas.1419162112
131. Painter MM, Zimmerman GE, Merlino MS, Robertson AW, Terry VH, Ren X, et al. **Concanamycin A counteracts HIV-1 Nef to enhance immune clearance of infected primary cells by cytotoxic T lymphocytes.** *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* 2020; 117(38):23835-23846.10.1073/pnas.2008615117
132. Reuter MA, Del Rio Estrada PM, Buggert M, Petrovas C, Ferrando-Martinez S, Nguyen S, et al. **HIV-Specific CD8<sup>+</sup> T Cells Exhibit Reduced and Differentially Regulated Cytolytic Activity in Lymphoid Tissue.** *Cell Reports* 2017; 21(12):3458-3470.10.1016/j.celrep.2017.11.075
133. Shasha D, Karel D, Angiuli O, Greenblatt A, Ghebremichael M, Yu X, et al. **Elite controller CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells exhibit comparable viral inhibition capacity, but better sustained effector properties compared to chronic progressors.** *J Leukoc Biol* 2016; 100(6):1425-1433.10.1189/jlb.4A0915-422R

134. Monel B, McKeon A, Lamothe-Molina P, Jani P, Boucau J, Pacheco Y, et al. **HIV Controllers Exhibit Effective CD8(+) T Cell Recognition of HIV-1-Infected Non-activated CD4(+) T Cells.** *Cell Rep* 2019; 27(1):142-153.e144.10.1016/j.celrep.2019.03.016
135. Clayton KL, Mylvaganam G, Villasmil-Ocando A, Stuart H, Maus MV, Rashidian M, et al. **HIV-infected macrophages resist efficient NK cell-mediated killing while preserving inflammatory cytokine responses.** *Cell Host Microbe* 2021; 29(3):435-447.e439.10.1016/j.chom.2021.01.006
136. Garrido C, Abad-Fernandez M, Tuyishime M, Pollara JJ, Ferrari G, Soriano-Sarabia N, et al. **Interleukin-15-Stimulated Natural Killer Cells Clear HIV-1-Infected Cells following Latency Reversal Ex Vivo.** *J Virol* 2018; 92(12).10.1128/jvi.00235-18
137. Richard J, Veillette M, Brassard N, Iyer SS, Roger M, Martin L, et al. **CD4 mimetics sensitize HIV-1-infected cells to ADCC.** *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* 2015; 112(20):E2687-2694.10.1073/pnas.1506755112
138. Mayr LM, Decoville T, Schmidt S, Laumond G, Klingler J, Ducloy C, et al. **Non-neutralizing Antibodies Targeting the V1V2 Domain of HIV Exhibit Strong Antibody-Dependent Cell-mediated Cytotoxic Activity.** *Sci Rep* 2017; 7(1):12655.10.1038/s41598-017-12883-6
139. Mujib S, Liu J, Rahman A, Schwartz JA, Bonner P, Yue FY, et al. **Comprehensive Cross-Clade Characterization of Antibody-Mediated Recognition, Complement-Mediated Lysis, and Cell-Mediated Cytotoxicity of HIV-1 Envelope-Specific Antibodies toward Eradication of the HIV-1 Reservoir.** *J Virol* 2017; 91(16).10.1128/jvi.00634-17

140. Prévost J, Richard J, Medjahed H, Alexander A, Jones J, Kappes JC, et al. **Incomplete Downregulation of CD4 Expression Affects HIV-1 Env Conformation and Antibody-Dependent Cellular Cytotoxicity Responses.** *J Virol* 2018; 92(13).10.1128/jvi.00484-18
141. Veillette M, Coutu M, Richard J, Batrville LA, Dagher O, Bernard N, et al. **The HIV-1 gp120 CD4-bound conformation is preferentially targeted by antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity-mediating antibodies in sera from HIV-1-infected individuals.** *J Virol* 2015; 89(1):545-551.10.1128/jvi.02868-14
142. Rajashekar JK, Richard J, Beloor J, Prévost J, Anand SP, Beaudoin-Bussièrès G, et al. **Modulating HIV-1 envelope glycoprotein conformation to decrease the HIV-1 reservoir.** *Cell Host Microbe* 2021; 29(6):904-916.e906.10.1016/j.chom.2021.04.014
143. Gergen MPJ. History's Seven Deadliest Plagues. 2021. October 8.  
<https://www.gavi.org/vaccineswork/historys-seven-deadliest-plagues>.
144. Spreuwenberg P, Kroneman M, Paget J. **Reassessing the Global Mortality Burden of the 1918 Influenza Pandemic.** *American Journal of Epidemiology* 2018; 187(12):2561-2567.10.1093/aje/kwy191
145. (UNAIDS) JUNPoHA. The path that ends AIDS: UNAIDS Global AIDS Update 2023. 2023. [https://www.unaids.org/sites/default/files/media\\_asset/2023-unaids-global-aids-update\\_en.pdf](https://www.unaids.org/sites/default/files/media_asset/2023-unaids-global-aids-update_en.pdf).
146. Dieleman JL, Haakenstad A, Micah A, Moses M, Abbafati C, Acharya P, et al. **Spending on health and HIV/AIDS: domestic health spending and development assistance in 188 countries, 1995-2013;2015.** *The Lancet* 2018; 391(10132):1799-1829.10.1016/S0140-6736(18)30698-6

147. Ravishankar N, Gubbins P, Cooley RJ, Leach-Kemon K, Michaud CM, Jamison DT, et al. **Financing of global health: tracking development assistance for health from 1990 to 2007.** *The Lancet* 2009; 373(9681):2113-2124.[https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736\(09\)60881-3](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736(09)60881-3)
148. Torres G. **ACTG 175 and Delta.** *GMHC Treat Issues* 1995; 9(10):2-3
149. Guay LA, Musoke P, Fleming T, Bagenda D, Allen M, Nakabiito C, et al. **Intrapartum and neonatal single-dose nevirapine compared with zidovudine for prevention of mother-to-child transmission of HIV-1 in Kampala, Uganda: HIVNET 012 randomised trial.** *The Lancet* 1999; 354(9181):795-802
150. Lima VD, Lourenço L, Yip B, Hogg RS, Phillips P, Montaner JSG. **AIDS incidence and AIDS-related mortality in British Columbia, Canada, between 1981 and 2013: a retrospective study.** *The Lancet HIV* 2015; 2(3):e92-e97.10.1016/S2352-3018(15)00017-X
151. Prendergast AJ, Essajee S, Penazzato M. **HIV and the Millennium Development Goals.** *Archives of Disease in Childhood* 2015; 100(Suppl 1):S48-S52.10.1136/archdischild-2013-305548
152. Wang H, Wolock TM, Carter A, Nguyen G, Kyu HH, Gakidou E, et al. **Estimates of global, regional, and national incidence, prevalence, and mortality of HIV, 1980–2013;2015: the Global Burden of Disease Study 2015.** *The Lancet HIV* 2016; 3(8):e361-e387.10.1016/S2352-3018(16)30087-X
153. Organization WH. HIV – Number of people dying from HIV-related causes. 2023. <https://www.who.int/data/gho/data/indicators/indicator-details/GHO/number-of-deaths-due-to-hiv-aids>.
154. DeJesus E, Young B, Morales-Ramirez JO, Sloan L, Ward DJ, Flaherty JF, et al. **Simplification of Antiretroviral Therapy to a Single-Tablet Regimen Consisting of**

- Efavirenz, Emtricitabine, and Tenofovir Disoproxil Fumarate Versus Unmodified Antiretroviral Therapy in Virologically Suppressed HIV-1-Infected Patients.** *JAIDS Journal of Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndromes* 2009; 51(2)
155. Julg B, Bogner JR. **Atripla™ – HIV therapy in one pill.** *Therapeutics and Clinical Risk Management* 2008; 4(3):573-577.10.2147/tcrm.s12160502
156. Frank TD, Carter A, Jahagirdar D, Biehl MH, Douwes-Schultz D, Larson SL, et al. **Global, regional, and national incidence, prevalence, and mortality of HIV, 1980–2017, and forecasts to 2030, for 195 countries and territories: a systematic analysis for the Global Burden of Diseases, Injuries, and Risk Factors Study 2017.** *The Lancet HIV* 2019; 6(12):e831-e859.10.1016/S2352-3018(19)30196-1
157. Organization WH. HIV data and statistics. 2023. December 4.  
<https://www.who.int/teams/global-hiv-hepatitis-and-stis-programmes/hiv/strategic-information/hiv-data-and-statistics>.
158. Assefa Y, Gilks CF. **Ending the epidemic of HIV/AIDS by 2030: Will there be an endgame to HIV, or an endemic HIV requiring an integrated health systems response in many countries?** *Int J Infect Dis* 2020; 100:273-277.10.1016/j.ijid.2020.09.011
159. Zhu T, Mo H, Wang N, Nam DS, Cao Y, Koup RA, et al. **Genotypic and phenotypic characterization of HIV-1 patients with primary infection.** *Science* 1993; 261(5125):1179-1181
160. Tully DC, Ogilvie CB, Batorsky RE, Bean DJ, Power KA, Ghebremichael M, et al. **Differences in the Selection Bottleneck between Modes of Sexual Transmission Influence the Genetic Composition of the HIV-1 Founder Virus.** *PLOS Pathogens* 2016; 12(5):e1005619.10.1371/journal.ppat.1005619

161. Joseph SB, Swanstrom R, Kashuba AD, Cohen MS. **Bottlenecks in HIV-1 transmission: insights from the study of founder viruses.** *Nature Reviews Microbiology* 2015; 13(7):414-425
162. Oberle CS, Joos B, Rusert P, Campbell NK, Beauparlant D, Kuster H, et al. **Tracing HIV-1 transmission: envelope traits of HIV-1 transmitter and recipient pairs.** *Retrovirology* 2016; 13(1):62.10.1186/s12977-016-0299-0
163. Keele BF, Giorgi EE, Salazar-Gonzalez JF, Decker JM, Pham KT, Salazar MG, et al. **Identification and characterization of transmitted and early founder virus envelopes in primary HIV-1 infection.** *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* 2008; 105(21):7552-7557.10.1073/pnas.0802203105
164. Chaillon A, Gianella S, Little SJ, Caballero G, Barin F, Kosakovsky Pond S, et al. **Characterizing the multiplicity of HIV founder variants during sexual transmission among MSM.** *Virus evolution* 2016; 2(1):vew012
165. Villabona-Arenas CJ, Hall M, Lythgoe KA, Gaffney SG, Regoes RR, Hué S, et al. **Number of HIV-1 founder variants is determined by the recency of the source partner infection.** *Science* 2020; 369(6499):103-108.doi:10.1126/science.aba5443
166. Johnson EL, Swieboda D, Olivier A, Enninga EAL, Chakraborty R. **Robust innate immune responses at the placenta during early gestation may limit in utero HIV transmission.** *PLOS Pathogens* 2021; 17(8):e1009860.10.1371/journal.ppat.1009860
167. Nakamura KJ, Heath L, Sobrera ER, Wilkinson TA, Semrau K, Kankasa C, et al. **Breast milk and in utero transmission of HIV-1 select for envelope variants with unique molecular signatures.** *Retrovirology* 2017; 14(1):6.10.1186/s12977-017-0331-z

168. Sripan P, Le Coeur S, Amzal B, Ingsrisawang L, Traisathit P, Ngo-Giang-Huong N, et al. **Modeling of In-Utero and Intra-Partum Transmissions to Evaluate the Efficacy of Interventions for the Prevention of Perinatal HIV.** *PLOS ONE* 2015; 10(5):e0126647.10.1371/journal.pone.0126647
169. Cardenas MC, Farnan S, Hamel BL, Mejia Plazas MC, Sintim-Aboagye E, Littlefield DR, et al. **Prevention of the Vertical Transmission of HIV; A Recap of the Journey so Far.** *Viruses* 2023; 15(4).10.3390/v15040849
170. Kourtis AP, Bulterys M, Nesheim SR, Lee FK. **Understanding the Timing of HIV Transmission From Mother to Infant.** *JAMA* 2001; 285(6):709-712.10.1001/jama.285.6.709
171. Christensen-Quick A, Lafferty M, Sun L, Marchionni L, DeVico A, Garzino-Demo A. **Human Th17 Cells Lack HIV-Inhibitory RNases and Are Highly Permissive to Productive HIV Infection.** *J Virol* 2016; 90(17):7833-7847.10.1128/jvi.02869-15
172. Eller MA, Goonetilleke N, Tassaneetrithep B, Eller LA, Costanzo MC, Johnson S, et al. **Expansion of Inefficient HIV-Specific CD8 T Cells during Acute Infection.** *Journal of Virology* 2016; 90(8):4005-4016.doi:10.1128/jvi.02785-15
173. Jiang G, Santos Rocha C, Hirao LA, Mendes EA, Tang Y, Thompson GR, 3rd, et al. **HIV Exploits Antiviral Host Innate GCN2-ATF4 Signaling for Establishing Viral Replication Early in Infection.** *mBio* 2017; 8(3).10.1128/mBio.01518-16
174. Rindler AE, Kusejko K, Kuster H, Neumann K, Leemann C, Zeeb M, et al. **The Interplay Between Replication Capacity of HIV-1 and Surrogate Markers of Disease.** *J Infect Dis* 2022; 226(6):1057-1068.10.1093/infdis/jiac100

175. Sato K, Misawa N, Iwami S, Satou Y, Matsuoka M, Ishizaka Y, et al. **HIV-1 Vpr accelerates viral replication during acute infection by exploitation of proliferating CD4+ T cells in vivo.** *PLoS Pathog* 2013; 9(12):e1003812.10.1371/journal.ppat.1003812
176. Fiebig EW, Wright DJ, Rawal BD, Garrett PE, Schumacher RT, Peddada L, et al. **Dynamics of HIV viremia and antibody seroconversion in plasma donors: implications for diagnosis and staging of primary HIV infection.** *Aids* 2003; 17(13):1871-1879.10.1097/00002030-200309050-00005
177. DaFonseca S, Niessl J, Pouvreau S, Wacleche VS, Gosselin A, Cleret-Buhot A, et al. **Impaired Th17 polarization of phenotypically naive CD4+ T-cells during chronic HIV-1 infection and potential restoration with early ART.** *Retrovirology* 2015; 12(1):38.10.1186/s12977-015-0164-6
178. Falivene J, Ghiglione Y, Laufer N, Socías ME, Holgado MP, Ruiz MJ, et al. **Th17 and Th17/Treg ratio at early HIV infection associate with protective HIV-specific CD8+ T-cell responses and disease progression.** *Scientific Reports* 2015; 5(1):11511.10.1038/srep11511
179. Pan T, Wu S, He X, Luo H, Zhang Y, Fan M, et al. **Necroptosis takes place in human immunodeficiency virus type-1 (HIV-1)-infected CD4+ T lymphocytes.** *PLoS One* 2014; 9(4):e93944.10.1371/journal.pone.0093944
180. Wiche Salinas TR, Zhang Y, Sarnello D, Zhyvoloup A, Marchand LR, Fert A, et al. **Th17 cell master transcription factor RORC2 regulates HIV-1 gene expression and viral outgrowth.** *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 2021; 118(48):e2105927118.doi:10.1073/pnas.2105927118

181. Brenchley JM, Schacker TW, Ruff LE, Price DA, Taylor JH, Beilman GJ, et al. **CD4+ T cell depletion during all stages of HIV disease occurs predominantly in the gastrointestinal tract.** *J Exp Med* 2004; 200(6):749-759.10.1084/jem.20040874
182. Li Q, Duan L, Estes JD, Ma Z-M, Rourke T, Wang Y, et al. **Peak SIV replication in resting memory CD4+ T cells depletes gut lamina propria CD4+ T cells.** *Nature* 2005; 434(7037):1148-1152
183. Mehandru S, Poles MA, Tenner-Racz K, Horowitz A, Hurley A, Hogan C, et al. **Primary HIV-1 infection is associated with preferential depletion of CD4+ T lymphocytes from effector sites in the gastrointestinal tract.** *The Journal of experimental medicine* 2004; 200(6):761-770
184. Sankaran S, George MD, Reay E, Guadalupe M, Flamm J, Prindiville T, et al. **Rapid onset of intestinal epithelial barrier dysfunction in primary human immunodeficiency virus infection is driven by an imbalance between immune response and mucosal repair and regeneration.** *Journal of virology* 2008; 82(1):538-545
185. Briceño O, Pinto-Cardoso S, Rodríguez-Bernabe N, Murakami-Ogasawara A, Reyes-Terán G. **Gut Homing CD4+ and CD8+ T-Cell Frequencies in HIV Infected Individuals on Antiretroviral Treatment.** *PLoS One* 2016; 11(11):e0166496.10.1371/journal.pone.0166496
186. Feria MG, Tabora NA, Hernandez JC, Rugeles MT. **HIV replication is associated to inflammasomes activation, IL-1 $\beta$ , IL-18 and caspase-1 expression in GALT and peripheral blood.** *PLoS One* 2018; 13(4):e0192845.10.1371/journal.pone.0192845
187. Shive CL, Mudd JC, Funderburg NT, Sieg SF, Kyi B, Bazdar DA, et al. **Inflammatory cytokines drive CD4+ T-cell cycling and impaired responsiveness to interleukin 7:**

**implications for immune failure in HIV disease.** *J Infect Dis* 2014; 210(4):619-629.10.1093/infdis/jiu125

188. Xia H, Jiang W, Zhang X, Qin L, Su B, Li Z, et al. **Elevated Level of CD4(+) T Cell Immune Activation in Acutely HIV-1-Infected Stage Associates With Increased IL-2 Production and Cycling Expression, and Subsequent CD4(+) T Cell Preservation.** *Front Immunol* 2018; 9:616.10.3389/fimmu.2018.00616

189. Guedia J, Brun P, Bhave S, Fitting S, Kang M, Dewey WL, et al. **HIV-1 Tat exacerbates lipopolysaccharide-induced cytokine release via TLR4 signaling in the enteric nervous system.** *Sci Rep* 2016; 6:31203.10.1038/srep31203

190. Sainz T, Serrano-Villar S, Mann S, Ma ZM, Utay NS, Thompson CG, et al. **Delayed gastrointestinal-associated lymphoid tissue reconstitution in duodenum compared with rectum in HIV-infected patients initiating antiretroviral therapy.** *Aids* 2019; 33(15):2289-2298.10.1097/qad.0000000000002361

191. Santinelli L, Rossi G, Gioacchini G, Verin R, Maddaloni L, Cavallari EN, et al. **The crosstalk between gut barrier impairment, mitochondrial dysfunction, and microbiota alterations in people living with HIV.** *J Med Virol* 2023; 95(1):e28402.10.1002/jmv.28402

192. Sanders EJ, Price MA, Karita E, Kamali A, Kilembe W, Bekker LG, et al. **Differences in acute retroviral syndrome by HIV-1 subtype in a multicentre cohort study in Africa.** *Aids* 2017; 31(18):2541-2546.10.1097/qad.0000000000001659

193. Valcour V, Chalermchai T, Sailasuta N, Marovich M, Lerdlum S, Suttichom D, et al. **Central Nervous System Viral Invasion and Inflammation During Acute HIV Infection.** *The Journal of Infectious Diseases* 2012; 206(2):275-282.10.1093/infdis/jis326

194. Kelley CF, Barbour JD, Hecht FM. **The Relation Between Symptoms, Viral Load, and Viral Load Set Point in Primary HIV Infection.** *JAIDS Journal of Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndromes* 2007; 45(4)
195. Baiyegunhi O, Ndlovu B, Ogunshola F, Ismail N, Walker BD, Ndung'u T, et al. **Frequencies of Circulating Th1-Biased T Follicular Helper Cells in Acute HIV-1 Infection Correlate with the Development of HIV-Specific Antibody Responses and Lower Set Point Viral Load.** *Journal of Virology* 2018; 92(15):10.1128/jvi.00659-00618.doi:10.1128/jvi.00659-18
196. Blanquart F, Wymant C, Cornelissen M, Gall A, Bakker M, Bezemer D, et al. **Viral genetic variation accounts for a third of variability in HIV-1 set-point viral load in Europe.** *PLOS Biology* 2017; 15(6):e2001855.10.1371/journal.pbio.2001855
197. Zhao L, Wymant C, Blanquart F, Golubchik T, Gall A, Bakker M, et al. **Phylogenetic estimation of the viral fitness landscape of HIV-1 set-point viral load.** *Virus Evolution* 2022; 8(1).10.1093/ve/veac022
198. Emily McPhee MKG, Ronald H. Gray, Anthony Ndyanabo, Joseph Ssekasanvu, Godfrey Kigozi, Fredrick Makumbi, David Serwadda, Thomas C. Quinn, and Oliver Laeyendecker. **Short Communication: The Interaction of HIV Set Point Viral Load and Subtype on Disease Progression.** *AIDS Research and Human Retroviruses* 2019; 35(1):49-51.10.1089/aid.2018.0165
199. Mackelprang RD, Carrington M, Thomas KK, Hughes JP, Baeten JM, Wald A, et al. **Host Genetic and Viral Determinants of HIV-1 RNA Set Point among HIV-1 Seroconverters from Sub-Saharan Africa.** *Journal of Virology* 2015; 89(4):2104-2111.doi:10.1128/jvi.01573-14

200. Pantaleo G, Graziosi C, Demarest JF, Butini L, Montroni M, Fox CH, et al. **HIV infection is active and progressive in lymphoid tissue during the clinically latent stage of disease.** *Nature* 1993; 362(6418):355-358.10.1038/362355a0
201. Touloumi G, Pantazis N, Pillay D, Paraskevis D, Chaix M-L, Bucher HC, et al. **Impact of HIV-1 Subtype on CD4 Count at HIV Seroconversion, Rate of Decline, and Viral Load Set Point in European Seroconverter Cohorts.** *Clinical Infectious Diseases* 2012; 56(6):888-897.10.1093/cid/cis1000
202. De Milito A, Nilsson A, Titanji K, Thorstensson R, Reizenstein E, Narita M, et al. **Mechanisms of hypergammaglobulinemia and impaired antigen-specific humoral immunity in HIV-1 infection.** *Blood* 2004; 103(6):2180-2186.10.1182/blood-2003-07-2375
203. Collins DR, Lubow J, Lukic Z, Mashiba M, Collins KL. **Vpr Promotes Macrophage-Dependent HIV-1 Infection of CD4+ T Lymphocytes.** *PLOS Pathogens* 2015; 11(7):e1005054.10.1371/journal.ppat.1005054
204. Ganor Y, Real F, Sennepin A, Dutertre C-A, Prevedel L, Xu L, et al. **HIV-1 reservoirs in urethral macrophages of patients under suppressive antiretroviral therapy.** *Nature microbiology* 2019; 4(4):633-644
205. Honeycutt JB, Wahl A, Baker C, Spagnuolo RA, Foster J, Zakharova O, et al. **Macrophages sustain HIV replication in vivo independently of T cells.** *The Journal of clinical investigation* 2016; 126(4):1353-1366
206. Biggs BA, Hewish M, Kent S, Hayes K, Crowe SM. **HIV-1 infection of human macrophages impairs phagocytosis and killing of *Toxoplasma gondii*.** *J Immunol* 1995; 154(11):6132-6139

207. Burdo TH, Lo J, Abbara S, Wei J, DeLelys ME, Preffer F, et al. **Soluble CD163, a novel marker of activated macrophages, is elevated and associated with noncalcified coronary plaque in HIV-infected patients.** *Journal of Infectious Diseases* 2011; 204(8):1227-1236
208. Staitieh BS, Auld SC, Ahmed M, Fan X, Smirnova N, Yeligar SM. **Granulocyte Macrophage-Colony Stimulating Factor Reverses HIV Protein-Induced Mitochondrial Derangements in Alveolar Macrophages.** *AIDS Res Hum Retroviruses* 2021; 37(3):224-232.10.1089/aid.2020.0176
209. Kelesidis T, Kendall MA, Yang OO, Hodis HN, Currier JS. **Biomarkers of microbial translocation and macrophage activation: association with progression of subclinical atherosclerosis in HIV-1 infection.** *The Journal of infectious diseases* 2012; 206(10):1558-1567
210. Sandler NG, Wand H, Roque A, Law M, Nason MC, Nixon DE, et al. **Plasma levels of soluble CD14 independently predict mortality in HIV infection.** *Journal of Infectious Diseases* 2011; 203(6):780-790
211. Brenchley JM, Price DA, Schacker TW, Asher TE, Silvestri G, Rao S, et al. **Microbial translocation is a cause of systemic immune activation in chronic HIV infection.** *Nature Medicine* 2006; 12(12):1365-1371.10.1038/nm1511
212. Kuller LH, Tracy R, Belloso W, De Wit S, Drummond F, Lane HC, et al. **Inflammatory and coagulation biomarkers and mortality in patients with HIV infection.** *PLoS Med* 2008; 5(10):e203.10.1371/journal.pmed.0050203
213. Mehandru S, Poles MA, Tenner-Racz K, Jean-Pierre P, Manuelli V, Lopez P, et al. **Lack of mucosal immune reconstitution during prolonged treatment of acute and early HIV-1 infection.** *PLoS medicine* 2006; 3(12):e484

214. Zeng M, Smith AJ, Wietgreffe SW, Southern PJ, Schacker TW, Reilly CS, et al. **Cumulative mechanisms of lymphoid tissue fibrosis and T cell depletion in HIV-1 and SIV infections.** *J Clin Invest* 2011; 121(3):998-1008.10.1172/jci45157
215. Kaw S, Ananth S, Tsopoulidis N, Morath K, Coban BM, Hohenberger R, et al. **HIV-1 infection of CD4 T cells impairs antigen-specific B cell function.** *Embo j* 2020; 39(24):e105594.10.15252/embj.2020105594
216. Merino A, Zhang B, Dougherty P, Luo X, Wang J, Blazar BR, et al. **Chronic stimulation drives human NK cell dysfunction and epigenetic reprogramming.** *The Journal of Clinical Investigation* 2019; 129(9):3770-3785.10.1172/JCI125916
217. Nicholas KJ, Zern EK, Barnett L, Smith RM, Lorey SL, Copeland CA, et al. **B cell responses to HIV antigen are a potent correlate of viremia in HIV-1 infection and improve with PD-1 blockade.** *PLoS One* 2013; 8(12):e84185.10.1371/journal.pone.0084185
218. Porichis F, Hart MG, Massa A, Everett HL, Morou A, Richard J, et al. **Immune Checkpoint Blockade Restores HIV-Specific CD4 T Cell Help for NK Cells.** *The Journal of Immunology* 2018; 201(3):971-981.10.4049/jimmunol.1701551
219. Kottlilil S, Chun TW, Moir S, Liu S, McLaughlin M, Hallahan CW, et al. **Innate immunity in human immunodeficiency virus infection: effect of viremia on natural killer cell function.** *J Infect Dis* 2003; 187(7):1038-1045.10.1086/368222
220. Qiao X, He B, Chiu A, Knowles DM, Chadburn A, Cerutti A. **Human immunodeficiency virus 1 Nef suppresses CD40-dependent immunoglobulin class switching in bystander B cells.** *Nat Immunol* 2006; 7(3):302-310.10.1038/ni1302

221. Le Hingrat Q, Sette P, Xu C, Rahmberg AR, Tarnus L, Annapureddy H, et al. **Prolonged experimental CD4(+) T-cell depletion does not cause disease progression in SIV-infected African green monkeys.** *Nat Commun* 2023; 14(1):979.10.1038/s41467-023-36379-2
222. Cecchinato V, Trindade CJ, Laurence A, Heraud JM, Brenchley JM, Ferrari MG, et al. **Altered balance between Th17 and Th1 cells at mucosal sites predicts AIDS progression in simian immunodeficiency virus-infected macaques.** *Mucosal Immunology* 2008; 1(4):279-288.<https://doi.org/10.1038/mi.2008.14>
223. Qin S, Sui Y, Soloff AC, Fallert Junecko BA, Kirschner DE, Murphey-Corb MA, et al. **Chemokine and cytokine mediated loss of regulatory T cells in lymph nodes during pathogenic simian immunodeficiency virus infection.** *The Journal of Immunology* 2008; 180(8):5530-5536
224. Claiborne DT, Prince JL, Scully E, Macharia G, Micci L, Lawson B, et al. **Replicative fitness of transmitted HIV-1 drives acute immune activation, proviral load in memory CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells, and disease progression.** *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 2015; 112(12):E1480-E1489.doi:10.1073/pnas.1421607112
225. Dion M-L, Poulin J-F, Bordi R, Sylvestre M, Corsini R, Kettaf N, et al. **HIV infection rapidly induces and maintains a substantial suppression of thymocyte proliferation.** *Immunity* 2004; 21(6):757-768
226. Palmer BE, Boritz E, Wilson CC. **Effects of sustained HIV-1 plasma viremia on HIV-1 Gag-specific CD4<sup>+</sup> T cell maturation and function.** *J Immunol* 2004; 172(5):3337-3347.10.4049/jimmunol.172.5.3337

227. Crowe SM, Carlin JB, Stewart KI, Lucas CR, Hoy JF. **Predictive value of CD4 lymphocyte numbers for the development of opportunistic infections and malignancies in HIV-infected persons.** *J Acquir Immune Defic Syndr (1988)* 1991; 4(8):770-776
228. Zuckerman AJ. **Principles and practice of clinical virology.** John Wiley & Sons; 2009.
229. Ford N, Shubber Z, Meintjes G, Grinsztejn B, Eholie S, Mills EJ, et al. **Causes of hospital admission among people living with HIV worldwide: a systematic review and meta-analysis.** *The Lancet HIV* 2015; 2(10):e438-e444.10.1016/S2352-3018(15)00137-X
230. Chagomerana MB, Miller WC, Tang JH, Hoffman IF, Mthiko BC, Phulusa J, et al. **Optimizing prevention of HIV mother to child transmission: Duration of antiretroviral therapy and viral suppression at delivery among pregnant Malawian women.** *PLOS ONE* 2018; 13(4):e0195033.10.1371/journal.pone.0195033
231. Coll O, Hernandez M, Boucher CAB, Fortuny C, de Tejada BM, Canet Y, et al. **Vertical HIV-1 Transmission Correlates with a High Maternal Viral Load at Delivery.** *JAIDS Journal of Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndromes* 1997; 14(1):26-30
232. Mock PA, Shaffer N, Bhadrakom C, Siriwasin W, Chotpitayasunondh T, Chearskul S, et al. **Maternal viral load and timing of mother-to-child HIV transmission, Bangkok, Thailand. Bangkok Collaborative Perinatal HIV Transmission Study Group.** *Aids* 1999; 13(3):407-414.10.1097/00002030-199902250-00014
233. Myer L, Phillips T, McIntyre J, Hsiao N-Y, Petro G, Zerbe A, et al. **HIV viraemia and mother-to-child transmission risk after antiretroviral therapy initiation in pregnancy in Cape Town, South Africa.** *HIV Medicine* 2017; 18(2):80-88.<https://doi.org/10.1111/hiv.12397>
234. Dickover RE, Garratty EM, Herman SA, Sim MS, Plaeger S, Boyer PJ, et al. **Identification of levels of maternal HIV-1 RNA associated with risk of perinatal**

**transmission. Effect of maternal zidovudine treatment on viral load.** *Jama* 1996; 275(8):599-605

235. Chouquet C, Richardson S, Burgard M, Blanche S, Mayaux MJ, Rouzioux C, et al.

**Timing of human immunodeficiency virus type 1 (HIV-1) transmission from mother to child: bayesian estimation using a mixture.** *Stat Med* 1999; 18(7):815-833.10.1002/(sici)1097-0258(19990415)18:7<815::aid-sim74>3.0.co;2-g

236. Rouzioux C, Costagliola D, Burgard M, Blanche S, Mayaux MJ, Griscelli C, et al.

**Estimated timing of mother-to-child human immunodeficiency virus type 1 (HIV-1) transmission by use of a Markov model. The HIV Infection in Newborns French Collaborative Study Group.** *Am J Epidemiol* 1995; 142(12):1330-1337.10.1093/oxfordjournals.aje.a117601

237. Lee TH, Chafets DM, Biggar RJ, McCune JM, Busch MP. **The role of transplacental microtransfusions of maternal lymphocytes in in utero HIV transmission.** *J Acquir Immune Defic Syndr* 2010; 55(2):143-147.10.1097/QAI.0b013e3181eb301e

238. Tang Y, Woodward BO, Pastor L, George AM, Petrechko O, Nouvet FJ, et al.

**Endogenous Retroviral Envelope Syncytin Induces HIV-1 Spreading and Establishes HIV Reservoirs in Placenta.** *Cell Rep* 2020; 30(13):4528-4539.e4524.10.1016/j.celrep.2020.03.016

239. Goulder PJ, Lewin SR, Leitman EM. **Paediatric HIV infection: the potential for cure.** *Nat Rev Immunol* 2016; 16(4):259-271.10.1038/nri.2016.19

240. Services USHaH. Management of Infants Born to People with HIV Infection. 2023.

December 5. <https://clinicalinfo.hiv.gov/en/guidelines/perinatal/management-infants-diagnosis-hiv-infection-children>.

241. Ait-Khaled M, Hermione Lyall E, Stainsby C, Taylor GP, Wright A, Weber JN, et al. **Intrapartum mucosal exposure to human immunodeficiency virus type 1 (HIV-1) of infants born to HIV-1-infected mothers correlates with maternal plasma virus burden.** *Journal of Infectious Diseases* 1998; 177(4):1097-1100
242. Gaillard P, Verhofstede C, Mwanyumba F, Claeys P, Chohan V, Mandaliya K, et al. **Exposure to HIV-1 during delivery and mother-to-child transmission.** *Aids* 2000; 14(15):2341-2348.10.1097/00002030-200010200-00015
243. Mandelbrot L, Burgard M, Teglas JP, Bénifla JL, Khan C, Blot P, et al. **Frequent detection of HIV-1 in the gastric aspirates of neonates born to HIV-infected mothers.** *Aids* 1999; 13(15):2143-2149.10.1097/00002030-199910220-00018
244. Bunders MJ, van der Loos CM, Klarenbeek PL, van Hamme JL, Boer K, Wilde JC, et al. **Memory CD4(+)CCR5(+) T cells are abundantly present in the gut of newborn infants to facilitate mother-to-child transmission of HIV-1.** *Blood* 2012; 120(22):4383-4390.10.1182/blood-2012-06-437566
245. F Parazzini ER, E Di Cintio, F Chiaffarino, L Chatenoud, G Pardi, F Parazzini, R Bortolus, L Cavalieri D'Oro, P Biraghi, A Bucceri, M Ravizza, E Grossi, M L Muggiasca, C Tibaldi, A Prati, A Iasci, E Aronica, E Ceccarelli, L Frigerio, P Borlone, M Stagnizza, V Agnoletto, G Togoni, A Lazzarin, M Massobrio, G G Garzetti, A Ciavattini, S Mosca, P Greco, A Vimercati, B Guerra, S Bianchi, L Bovicelli, E Prati, T A Innocenti, A Fiscella, A Bucceri, E Grossi, G Rossi, L Rancilio, G Ferraris, M Vignali, M L Muggiasca, A E Semprini, M Ravizza, C Castagna, M Della Torre, P Martinelli, M Sansone, L di Lenardo, A Russolo, E Rubino, G Lo Bue, A Maccabruni, L Arlandi, A Citernes, P Villa, S Mancuso, A Pachi, G Scaravelli, C Tibaldi, C Benedetto, N Ziarati, C Gabiano, S Alberico, M Franchi, G Zanconato, L Fedele, M L Newell,

A Bailey, C Peckham, J Darbyshire, E Sanchez, A E Semprini, M Leyes, L M Ciria, O Coll, C Fortuny, J M Bogunya, A Paya, A Mur, M Casellas, J Lain, B Anzen, S Lindgren, C Rudin, O Irion, S Bewley, J Kennedy, L Mandelbrot, B Bazin, J P Aboulker, C Crenn-Hebert, C Floch Tudal, A Bech, R Lobut, J P Chemla, J Milliez, C Courpotin, L Mandelbrot, G Firtion, J L Benifla, A Ottenwalter, E Vilmer, C Hocke, D Douard, A Berrebi, J Tricoire, I Pauly, B Le Lorier, A Bongain, F Monpoux, L Cravello, H Perrimond, M L Newell, J Darbyshire, C Peckham, O Coll, E Sanchez, L Mandelbrot, J P Aboulker, B Bazin, S Blanche. **Elective caesarean-section versus vaginal delivery in prevention of vertical HIV-1 transmission: a randomised clinical trial.** *Lancet* 1999; 353(9158):1035-1039.10.1016/s0140-6736(98)08084-2

246. Kennedy CE, Yeh PT, Pandey S, Betran AP, Narasimhan M. **Elective cesarean section for women living with HIV: a systematic review of risks and benefits.** *Aids* 2017; 31(11):1579-1591.10.1097/qad.0000000000001535

247. John GC, Nduati RW, Mbori-Ngacha D, Overbaugh J, Welch M, Richardson BA, et al. **Genital shedding of human immunodeficiency virus type 1 DNA during pregnancy: association with immunosuppression, abnormal cervical or vaginal discharge, and severe vitamin A deficiency.** *J Infect Dis* 1997; 175(1):57-62.10.1093/infdis/175.1.57

248. Thiry L, Sprecher-Goldberger S, Jonckheer T, Levy J, Van de Perre P, Henrivaux P, et al. **Isolation of AIDS virus from cell-free breast milk of three healthy virus carriers.** *Lancet* 1985; 2(8460):891-892.10.1016/s0140-6736(85)90156-4

249. Aizire J, McConnell MS, Mudiope P, Mubiru M, Matovu F, Parsons TL, et al. **Kinetics of Nevirapine and Its Impact on HIV-1 RNA Levels in Maternal Plasma and Breast Milk Over Time After Perinatal Single-Dose Nevirapine.** *JAIDS Journal of Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndromes* 2012; 60(5):483-488.10.1097/QAI.0b013e318246bf9e

250. Davis NL, Miller WC, Hudgens MG, Chasela CS, Sichali D, Kayira D, et al. **Maternal and Breastmilk Viral Load: Impacts of Adherence on Peripartum HIV Infections Averted—The Breastfeeding, Antiretrovirals, and Nutrition Study.** *JAIDS Journal of Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndromes* 2016; 73(5):572-580.10.1097/qai.0000000000001145
251. Gray RR, Salemi M, Lowe A, Nakamura KJ, Decker WD, Sinkala M, et al. **Multiple independent lineages of HIV-1 persist in breast milk and plasma.** *AIDS* 2011; 25(2):143-152.10.1097/QAD.0b013e328340fdaf
252. Liu AY, Lohman-Payne B, Chung MH, Kiarie J, Kinuthia J, Slyker J, et al. **Maternal plasma and breastmilk viral loads are associated with HIV-1-specific cellular immune responses among HIV-1-exposed, uninfected infants in Kenya.** *Clinical and Experimental Immunology* 2015; 180(3):509-519.10.1111/cei.12599
253. Maqsood R, Reus JB, Wu LI, Holland LA, Nduati R, Mbori-Ngacha D, et al. **Breast Milk Virome and Bacterial Microbiome Resilience in Kenyan Women Living with HIV.** *mSystems* 2021; 6(2):10.1128/msystems.01079-01020.doi:10.1128/msystems.01079-20
254. Neveu D, Viljoen J, Bland RM, Nagot N, Danaviah S, Coutsoydis A, et al. **Cumulative Exposure to Cell-Free HIV in Breast Milk, Rather Than Feeding Pattern per se, Identifies Postnatally Infected Infants.** *Clinical Infectious Diseases* 2011; 52(6):819-825.10.1093/cid/ciq203
255. Rutagwera DG, Molès JP, Kankasa C, Mwiya M, Tuailon E, Peries M, et al. **Prevalence and determinants of HIV shedding in breast milk during continued breastfeeding among Zambian mothers not on antiretroviral treatment (ART): A cross-sectional study.** *Medicine (Baltimore)* 2019; 98(44):e17383.10.1097/md.0000000000017383

256. Salazar-Gonzalez JF, Salazar MG, Learn GH, Fouda GG, Kang HH, Mahlokozera T, et al. **Origin and Evolution of HIV-1 in Breast Milk Determined by Single-Genome Amplification and Sequencing.** *Journal of Virology* 2011; 85(6):2751-2763.doi:10.1128/jvi.02316-10
257. Rousseau CM, Nduati RW, Richardson BA, John-Stewart GC, Mbori-Ngacha DA, Kreiss JK, et al. **Association of levels of HIV-1-infected breast milk cells and risk of mother-to-child transmission.** *J Infect Dis* 2004; 190(10):1880-1888.10.1086/425076
258. Rousseau CM, Nduati RW, Richardson BA, Steele MS, John-Stewart GC, Mbori-Ngacha DA, et al. **Longitudinal analysis of human immunodeficiency virus type 1 RNA in breast milk and of its relationship to infant infection and maternal disease.** *J Infect Dis* 2003; 187(5):741-747.10.1086/374273
259. Fawzi W, Msamanga G, Renjifo B, Spiegelman D, Urassa E, Hashemi L, et al. **Predictors of intrauterine and intrapartum transmission of HIV-1 among Tanzanian women.** *Aids* 2001; 15(9):1157-1165.10.1097/00002030-200106150-00011
260. Dunn D. **Short-term risk of disease progression in HIV-1-infected children receiving no antiretroviral therapy or zidovudine monotherapy: a meta-analysis.** *Lancet* 2003; 362(9396):1605-1611.10.1016/s0140-6736(03)14793-9
261. Biggar RJ, Broadhead R, Janes M, Kumwenda N, Taha TE, Cassol S. **Viral levels in newborn African infants undergoing primary HIV-1 infection.** *Aids* 2001; 15(10):1311-1313
262. Richardson BA, Mbori-Ngacha D, Lavreys L, John-Stewart GC, Nduati R, Panteleeff DD, et al. **Comparison of human immunodeficiency virus type 1 viral loads in Kenyan women, men, and infants during primary and early infection.** *Journal of virology* 2003; 77(12):7120-7123

263. Shearer WT, Quinn TC, LaRussa P, Lew JF, Mofenson L, Almy S, et al. **Viral load and disease progression in infants infected with human immunodeficiency virus type 1.** *New England Journal of Medicine* 1997; 336(19):1337-1342
264. McIntosh K, Shevitz A, Zaknun D, Kornegay J, Chatis P, Karthas N, et al. **Age- and time-related changes in extracellular viral load in children vertically infected by human immunodeficiency virus.** *Pediatr Infect Dis J* 1996; 15(12):1087-1091.10.1097/00006454-199612000-00006
265. Marinda E, Humphrey JH, Iliff PJ, Mutasa K, Nathoo KJ, Piwoz EG, et al. **Child mortality according to maternal and infant HIV status in Zimbabwe.** *Pediatr Infect Dis J* 2007; 26(6):519-526.10.1097/01.inf.0000264527.69954.4c
266. Schröter J, de Boer RJ. **What explains the poor contraction of the viral load during paediatric HIV infection?** *Journal of Theoretical Biology* 2023; 570:111521.<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jtbi.2023.111521>
267. Kollmann TR, Crabtree J, Rein-Weston A, Blimkie D, Thommai F, Wang XY, et al. **Neonatal innate TLR-mediated responses are distinct from those of adults.** *J Immunol* 2009; 183(11):7150-7160.10.4049/jimmunol.0901481
268. Mold JE, Michaëlsson J, Burt TD, Muench MO, Beckerman KP, Busch MP, et al. **Maternal alloantigens promote the development of tolerogenic fetal regulatory T cells in utero.** *Science* 2008; 322(5907):1562-1565.10.1126/science.1164511
269. Nowak EC, Weaver CT, Turner H, Begum-Haque S, Becher B, Schreiner B, et al. **IL-9 as a mediator of Th17-driven inflammatory disease.** *J Exp Med* 2009; 206(8):1653-1660.10.1084/jem.20090246

270. Frank GA, Narayan K, Bess JW, Del Prete GQ, Wu X, Moran A, et al. **Maturation of the HIV-1 core by a non-diffusional phase transition.** *Nature Communications* 2015; 6(1):5854.10.1038/ncomms6854
271. Chan DC, Kim PS. **HIV entry and its inhibition.** *Cell* 1998; 93(5):681-684.10.1016/s0092-8674(00)81430-0
272. Zhao G, Perilla JR, Yufenyuy EL, Meng X, Chen B, Ning J, et al. **Mature HIV-1 capsid structure by cryo-electron microscopy and all-atom molecular dynamics.** *Nature* 2013; 497(7451):643-646.10.1038/nature12162
273. Zila V, Margiotta E, Turoňová B, Müller TG, Zimmerli CE, Mattei S, et al. **Cone-shaped HIV-1 capsids are transported through intact nuclear pores.** *Cell* 2021; 184(4):1032-1046. e1018
274. Chen J, Nikolaitchik O, Singh J, Wright A, Bencsics CE, Coffin JM, et al. **High efficiency of HIV-1 genomic RNA packaging and heterozygote formation revealed by single virion analysis.** *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 2009; 106(32):13535-13540
275. Nikolaitchik OA, Dilley KA, Fu W, Gorelick RJ, Tai SHS, Shehilian F, et al. **Dimeric RNA Recognition Regulates HIV-1 Genome Packaging.** *PLOS Pathogens* 2013; 9(3):e1003249.10.1371/journal.ppat.1003249
276. Belfetmi A, Zargarian L, Tisné C, Sleiman D, Morellet N, Lescop E, et al. **Insights into the mechanisms of RNA secondary structure destabilization by the HIV-1 nucleocapsid protein.** *Rna* 2016; 22(4):506-517
277. Ferrer M, Clerté C, Chamontin C, Basyuk E, Lainé S, Hottin J, et al. **Imaging HIV-1 RNA dimerization in cells by multicolor super-resolution and fluctuation microscopies.** *Nucleic Acids Research* 2016; 44(16):7922-7934.10.1093/nar/gkw511

278. Mouhand A, Belfetmi A, Catala M, Larue V, Zargarian L, Brachet F, et al. **Modulation of the HIV nucleocapsid dynamics finely tunes its RNA-binding properties during virion genesis.** *Nucleic Acids Research* 2018; 46(18):9699-9710.10.1093/nar/gky612
279. Mouhand A, Pasi M, Catala M, Zargarian L, Belfetmi A, Barraud P, et al. **Overview of the Nucleic-Acid Binding Properties of the HIV-1 Nucleocapsid Protein in Its Different Maturation States.** *Viruses* 2020; 12(10):1109
280. Tabler CO, Wegman SJ, Chen J, Shroff H, Alhusaini N, Tilton JC. **The HIV-1 viral protease is activated during assembly and budding prior to particle release.** *Journal of Virology* 2022; 96(9):e02198-02121
281. Ratner L, Haseltine W, Patarca R, Livak KJ, Starcich B, Josephs SF, et al. **Complete nucleotide sequence of the AIDS virus, HTLV-III.** *Nature* 1985; 313(6000):277-284.10.1038/313277a0
282. Rankovic S, Varadarajan J, Ramalho R, Aiken C, Rousso I. **Reverse transcription mechanically initiates HIV-1 capsid disassembly.** *Journal of virology* 2017; 91(12):10.1128/jvi. 00289-00217
283. Kessl JJ, Kutluay SB, Townsend D, Rebensburg S, Slaughter A, Larue RC, et al. **HIV-1 Integrase Binds the Viral RNA Genome and Is Essential during Virion Morphogenesis.** *Cell* 2016; 166(5):1257-1268.e1212.10.1016/j.cell.2016.07.044
284. Wanaguru M, Bishop KN. **HIV-1 Gag recruits oligomeric Vpr via two binding sites in p6, but both mature p6 and Vpr are rapidly lost upon target cell entry.** *Journal of virology* 2021; 95(17):10.1128/jvi. 00554-00521
285. Rossio JL, Esser MT, Suryanarayana K, Schneider DK, Bess JW, Jr., Vasquez GM, et al. **Inactivation of human immunodeficiency virus type 1 infectivity with preservation of**

- conformational and functional integrity of virion surface proteins.** *J Virol* 1998;  
72(10):7992-8001.10.1128/jvi.72.10.7992-8001.1998
286. Alizon M, Sonigo P, Barré-Sinoussi F, Chermann J-C, Tiollais P, Montagnier L, et al.  
**Molecular cloning of lymphadenopathy-associated virus.** *Nature* 1984; 312(5996):757-  
760.10.1038/312757a0
287. Watts JM, Dang KK, Gorelick RJ, Leonard CW, Bess Jr JW, Swanstrom R, et al.  
**Architecture and secondary structure of an entire HIV-1 RNA genome.** *Nature* 2009;  
460(7256):711-716.10.1038/nature08237
288. Freed EO. **HIV-1 assembly, release and maturation.** *Nat Rev Microbiol* 2015;  
13(8):484-496.10.1038/nrmicro3490
289. Hendrix J, Baumgärtel V, Schimpf W, Ivanchenko S, Digman MA, Gratton E, et al.  
**Live-cell observation of cytosolic HIV-1 assembly onset reveals RNA-interacting Gag  
oligomers.** *Journal of Cell Biology* 2015; 210(4):629-646.10.1083/jcb.201504006
290. Mattei S, Tan A, Glass B, Müller B, Kräusslich H-G, Briggs JAG. **High-resolution  
structures of HIV-1 Gag cleavage mutants determine structural switch for virus  
maturation.** *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 2018; 115(40):E9401-  
E9410.doi:10.1073/pnas.1811237115
291. Mercredi PY, Bucca N, Loeliger B, Gaines CR, Mehta M, Bhargava P, et al. **Structural  
and Molecular Determinants of Membrane Binding by the HIV-1 Matrix Protein.** *Journal  
of Molecular Biology* 2016; 428(8):1637-1655.<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmb.2016.03.005>
292. Bukrinskaya A. **HIV-1 matrix protein: A mysterious regulator of the viral life cycle.**  
*Virus Research* 2007; 124(1):1-11.<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.virusres.2006.07.001>

293. Wang X, Xuan Y, Han Y, Ding X, Ye K, Yang F, et al. **Regulation of HIV-1 Gag-Pol Expression by Shiftless, an Inhibitor of Programmed -1 Ribosomal Frameshifting.** *Cell* 2019; 176(3):625-635.e614.<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cell.2018.12.030>
294. Atkins JF, Loughran G, Bhatt PR, Firth AE, Baranov PV. **Ribosomal frameshifting and transcriptional slippage: From genetic steganography and cryptography to adventitious use.** *Nucleic acids research* 2016; 44(15):7007-7078
295. Jacks T, Power MD, Masiarz FR, Luciw PA, Barr PJ, Varmus HE. **Characterization of ribosomal frameshifting in HIV-1 gag-pol expression.** *Nature* 1988; 331(6153):280-283.10.1038/331280a0
296. Harrison JJEK, Passos DO, Bruhn JF, Bauman JD, Tuberty L, DeStefano JJ, et al. **Cryo-EM structure of the HIV-1 Pol polyprotein provides insights into virion maturation.** *Science Advances* 2022; 8(27):eabn9874.doi:10.1126/sciadv.abn9874
297. Larsen KP, Mathiharan YK, Kappel K, Coey AT, Chen D-H, Barrero D, et al. **Architecture of an HIV-1 reverse transcriptase initiation complex.** *Nature* 2018; 557(7703):118-122.10.1038/s41586-018-0055-9
298. Tian L, Kim M-S, Li H, Wang J, Yang W. **Structure of HIV-1 reverse transcriptase cleaving RNA in an RNA/DNA hybrid.** *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 2018; 115(3):507-512.doi:10.1073/pnas.1719746115
299. Baltimore D. **Viral RNA-dependent DNA Polymerase: RNA-dependent DNA Polymerase in Virions of RNA Tumour Viruses.** *Nature* 1970; 226(5252):1209-1211.10.1038/2261209a0

300. Sarafianos SG, Marchand B, Das K, Himmel DM, Parniak MA, Hughes SH, et al. **Structure and function of HIV-1 reverse transcriptase: molecular mechanisms of polymerization and inhibition.** *Journal of molecular biology* 2009; 385(3):693-713
301. Temin HM, Mizutani S. **Viral RNA-dependent DNA Polymerase: RNA-dependent DNA Polymerase in Virions of Rous Sarcoma Virus.** *Nature* 1970; 226(5252):1211-1213.10.1038/2261211a0
302. Borrenberghs D, Dirix L, De Wit F, Rocha S, Blokken J, De Houwer S, et al. **Dynamic Oligomerization of Integrase Orchestrates HIV Nuclear Entry.** *Scientific Reports* 2016; 6(1):36485.10.1038/srep36485
303. Knyazhanskaya E, Anisenko A, Shadrina O, Kalinina A, Zatsepin T, Zalevsky A, et al. **NHEJ pathway is involved in post-integrational DNA repair due to Ku70 binding to HIV-1 integrase.** *Retrovirology* 2019; 16(1):30.10.1186/s12977-019-0492-z
304. Li M, Chen X, Wang H, Jurado KA, Engelman AN, Craigie R. **A Peptide Derived from Lens Epithelium–Derived Growth Factor Stimulates HIV-1 DNA Integration and Facilitates Intasome Structural Studies.** *Journal of molecular biology* 2020; 432(7):2055-2066
305. Passos DO, Li M, Yang R, Rebersburg SV, Ghirlando R, Jeon Y, et al. **Cryo-EM structures and atomic model of the HIV-1 strand transfer complex intasome.** *Science* 2017; 355(6320):89-92
306. Paoletti A, Allouch A, Caillet M, Saïdi H, Subra F, Nardacci R, et al. **HIV-1 envelope overcomes NLRP3-mediated inhibition of F-actin polymerization for viral entry.** *Cell reports* 2019; 28(13):3381-3394. e3387

307. Yang S-T, Kreutzberger AJB, Kiessling V, Ganser-Pornillos BK, White JM, Tamm LK. **HIV virions sense plasma membrane heterogeneity for cell entry.** *Science Advances* 2017; 3(6):e1700338.doi:10.1126/sciadv.1700338
308. Willey RL, Bonifacino JS, Potts BJ, Martin MA, Klausner RD. **Biosynthesis, cleavage, and degradation of the human immunodeficiency virus 1 envelope glycoprotein gp160.** *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 1988; 85(24):9580-9584.doi:10.1073/pnas.85.24.9580
309. AlSalmi W, Mahalingam M, Ananthaswamy N, Hamlin C, Flores D, Gao G, et al. **A New Approach to Produce HIV-1 Envelope Trimers: BOTH CLEAVAGE AND PROPER GLYCOSYLATION ARE ESSENTIAL TO GENERATE AUTHENTIC TRIMERS \*.** *Journal of Biological Chemistry* 2015; 290(32):19780-19795.10.1074/jbc.M115.656611
310. Rathore U, Saha P, Kesavardhana S, Kumar AA, Datta R, Devanarayanan S, et al. **Glycosylation of the core of the HIV-1 envelope subunit protein gp120 is not required for native trimer formation or viral infectivity.** *Journal of Biological Chemistry* 2017; 292(24):10197-10219.10.1074/jbc.M117.788919
311. Checkley MA, Lutttge BG, Freed EO. **HIV-1 Envelope Glycoprotein Biosynthesis, Trafficking, and Incorporation.** *Journal of Molecular Biology* 2011; 410(4):582-608.<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmb.2011.04.042>
312. Pritchard LK, Harvey DJ, Bonomelli C, Crispin M, Doores KJ. **Cell-and protein-directed glycosylation of native cleaved HIV-1 envelope.** *Journal of virology* 2015; 89(17):8932-8944
313. Mizuochi T, Spellman MW, Larkin M, Solomon J, Basa LJ, Feizi T. **Carbohydrate structures of the human-immunodeficiency-virus (HIV) recombinant envelope glycoprotein**

**gp120 produced in Chinese-hamster ovary cells.** *Biochem J* 1988; 254(2):599-

603.10.1042/bj2540599

314. Leonard CK, Spellman MW, Riddle L, Harris RJ, Thomas JN, Gregory TJ. **Assignment of intrachain disulfide bonds and characterization of potential glycosylation sites of the type 1 recombinant human immunodeficiency virus envelope glycoprotein (gp120)**

**expressed in Chinese hamster ovary cells.** *J Biol Chem* 1990; 265(18):10373-10382

315. Braun E, Hotter D, Koepke L, Zech F, Groß R, Sparrer KM, et al. **Guanylate-binding proteins 2 and 5 exert broad antiviral activity by inhibiting furin-mediated processing of viral envelope proteins.** *Cell Reports* 2019; 27(7):2092-2104. e2010

316. Sarkar A, Bale S, Behrens A-J, Kumar S, Sharma SK, de Val N, et al. **Structure of a cleavage-independent HIV Env recapitulates the glycoprotein architecture of the native cleaved trimer.** *Nature Communications* 2018; 9(1):1956.10.1038/s41467-018-04272-y

317. Snapp EL, McCaul N, Quandt M, Cabartova Z, Bontjer I, Källgren C, et al. **Structure and topology around the cleavage site regulate post-translational cleavage of the HIV-1 gp160 signal peptide.** *eLife* 2017; 6:e26067.10.7554/eLife.26067

318. Kwong PD, Mascola JR. **HIV-1 Vaccines Based on Antibody Identification, B Cell Ontogeny, and Epitope Structure.** *Immunity* 2018; 48(5):855-

871.<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.immuni.2018.04.029>

319. Wei X, Decker JM, Wang S, Hui H, Kappes JC, Wu X, et al. **Antibody neutralization and escape by HIV-1.** *Nature* 2003; 422(6929):307-312.10.1038/nature01470

320. Lu W, Chen S, Yu J, Behrens R, Wiggins J, Sherer N, et al. **The polar region of the HIV-1 envelope protein determines viral fusion and infectivity by stabilizing the gp120-gp41 association.** *Journal of virology* 2019; 93(7):10.1128/jvi. 02128-02118

321. Wang Y, Kaur P, Sun Z-YJ, Elbahnasawy MA, Hayati Z, Qiao Z-S, et al. **Topological analysis of the gp41 MPER on lipid bilayers relevant to the metastable HIV-1 envelope prefusion state.** *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 2019; 116(45):22556-22566.doi:10.1073/pnas.1912427116
322. Yang S-T, Kiessling V, Simmons JA, White JM, Tamm LK. **HIV gp41-mediated membrane fusion occurs at edges of cholesterol-rich lipid domains.** *Nature chemical biology* 2015; 11(6):424
323. Fields BN, Knipe DM, Howley PM. **Fields virology.** 6th ed. ed. Philadelphia: Wolters Kluwer Health/Lippincott Williams & Wilkins; 2013.
324. Frankel AD, Young JA. **HIV-1: fifteen proteins and an RNA.** *Annu Rev Biochem* 1998; 67:1-25.10.1146/annurev.biochem.67.1.1
325. Morrow CD, Park J, Wakefield JK. **Viral gene products and replication of the human immunodeficiency type 1 virus.** *Am J Physiol* 1994; 266(5 Pt 1):C1135-1156.10.1152/ajpcell.1994.266.5.C1135
326. Chertova E, Bess Jr JW, Crise BJ, Sowder RC, Schaden TM, Hilburn JM, et al. **Envelope glycoprotein incorporation, not shedding of surface envelope glycoprotein (gp120/SU), Is the primary determinant of SU content of purified human immunodeficiency virus type 1 and simian immunodeficiency virus.** *Journal of virology* 2002; 76(11):5315-5325
327. Zhu P, Liu J, Bess Jr J, Chertova E, Lifson JD, Grisé H, et al. **Distribution and three-dimensional structure of AIDS virus envelope spikes.** *Nature* 2006; 441(7095):847-852
328. Ladinsky MS, Gnanapragasam PNP, Yang Z, West AP, Kay MS, Bjorkman PJ. **Electron tomography visualization of HIV-1 fusion with target cells using fusion inhibitors to trap the pre-hairpin intermediate.** *eLife* 2020; 9:e58411.10.7554/eLife.58411

329. Reeder JE, Kwak Y-T, McNamara RP, Forst CV, D'Orso I. **HIV Tat controls RNA Polymerase II and the epigenetic landscape to transcriptionally reprogram target immune cells.** *eLife* 2015; 4:e08955.10.7554/eLife.08955
330. Jayaraman B, Fernandes JD, Yang S, Smith C, Frankel AD. **Highly Mutable Linker Regions Regulate HIV-1 Rev Function and Stability.** *Scientific Reports* 2019; 9(1):5139.10.1038/s41598-019-41582-7
331. Wang Y, Zhang H, Na L, Du C, Zhang Z, Zheng Y-H, et al. **ANP32A and ANP32B are key factors in the Rev-dependent CRM1 pathway for nuclear export of HIV-1 unspliced mRNA.** *Journal of Biological Chemistry* 2019; 294(42):15346-15357.10.1074/jbc.RA119.008450
332. Letko M, Booiman T, Kootstra N, Simon V, Ooms M. **Identification of the HIV-1 Vif and human APOBEC3G protein interface.** *Cell reports* 2015; 13(9):1789-1799
333. Reddy K, Ooms M, Letko M, Garrett N, Simon V, Ndung'u T. **Functional characterization of Vif proteins from HIV-1 infected patients with different APOBEC3G haplotypes.** *Aids* 2016; 30(11):1723-1729.10.1097/qad.0000000000001113
334. Reuschl AK, Mesner D, Shivkumar M, Whelan MVX, Pallett LJ, Guerra-Assunção JA, et al. **HIV-1 Vpr drives a tissue residency-like phenotype during selective infection of resting memory T cells.** *Cell Rep* 2022; 39(2):110650.10.1016/j.celrep.2022.110650
335. Zhao L, Wang S, Xu M, He Y, Zhang X, Xiong Y, et al. **Vpr counteracts the restriction of LAPT5 to promote HIV-1 infection in macrophages.** *Nature Communications* 2021; 12(1):3691.10.1038/s41467-021-24087-8

336. Kwon Y, Kaake RM, Echeverria I, Suarez M, Karimian Shamsabadi M, Stoneham C, et al. **Structural basis of CD4 downregulation by HIV-1 Nef.** *Nature Structural & Molecular Biology* 2020; 27(9):822-828.10.1038/s41594-020-0463-z
337. Mann JK, Omarjee S, Khumalo P, Ndung'u T. **Genetic determinants of Nef-mediated CD4 and HLA class I down-regulation differences between HIV-1 subtypes B and C.** *Virology Journal* 2015; 12(1):200.10.1186/s12985-015-0429-7
338. Ross TM, Oran AE, Cullen BR. **Inhibition of HIV-1 progeny virion release by cell-surface CD4 is relieved by expression of the viral Nef protein.** *Current Biology* 1999; 9(12):613-621
339. Collins KL, Chen BK, Kalams SA, Walker BD, Baltimore D. **HIV-1 Nef protein protects infected primary cells against killing by cytotoxic T lymphocytes.** *Nature* 1998; 391(6665):397-401.10.1038/34929
340. Veillette M, Désormeaux A, Medjahed H, Gharsallah NE, Coutu M, Baalwa J, et al. **Interaction with cellular CD4 exposes HIV-1 envelope epitopes targeted by antibody-dependent cell-mediated cytotoxicity.** *J Virol* 2014; 88(5):2633-2644.10.1128/jvi.03230-13
341. Duette G, Hiener B, Morgan H, Mazur FG, Mathivanan V, Horsburgh BA, et al. **The HIV-1 proviral landscape reveals that Nef contributes to HIV-1 persistence in effector memory CD4+ T cells.** *The Journal of Clinical Investigation* 2022; 132(7).10.1172/JCI154422
342. Kmiec D, Iyer SS, Stürzel CM, Sauter D, Hahn BH, Kirchhoff F. **Vpu-mediated counteraction of tetherin is a major determinant of HIV-1 interferon resistance.** *MBio* 2016; 7(4):10.1128/mbio. 00934-00916

343. Yamada E, Nakaoka S, Klein L, Reith E, Langer S, Hopfensperger K, et al. **Human-specific adaptations in Vpu conferring anti-tetherin activity are critical for efficient early HIV-1 replication in vivo.** *Cell host & microbe* 2018; 23(1):110-120. e117
344. Neil SJD, Zang T, Bieniasz PD. **Tetherin inhibits retrovirus release and is antagonized by HIV-1 Vpu.** *Nature* 2008; 451(7177):425-430.10.1038/nature06553
345. Levesque K, Zhao Y-S, Cohen EA. **Vpu exerts a positive effect on HIV-1 infectivity by down-modulating CD4 receptor molecules at the surface of HIV-1-producing cells.** *Journal of Biological Chemistry* 2003; 278(30):28346-28353
346. Collins KL. **This bud's for Vpu.** *Cell Host Microbe* 2009; 5(3):217-219.10.1016/j.chom.2009.02.002
347. Hüttenhain R, Xu J, Burton LA, Gordon DE, Hultquist JF, Johnson JR, et al. **ARIH2 is a Vif-dependent regulator of CUL5-mediated APOBEC3G degradation in HIV infection.** *Cell host & microbe* 2019; 26(1):86-99. e87
348. Kikuchi T, Iwabu Y, Tada T, Kawana-Tachikawa A, Koga M, Hosoya N, et al. **Anti-APOBEC3G activity of HIV-1 Vif protein is attenuated in elite controllers.** *Journal of virology* 2015; 89(9):4992-5001
349. Sheehy AM, Gaddis NC, Choi JD, Malim MH. **Isolation of a human gene that inhibits HIV-1 infection and is suppressed by the viral Vif protein.** *Nature* 2002; 418(6898):646-650.10.1038/nature00939
350. Zhang F, Bieniasz PD. **HIV-1 Vpr induces cell cycle arrest and enhances viral gene expression by depleting CCDC137.** *eLife* 2020; 9:e55806.10.7554/eLife.55806
351. Lubow J, Collins KL. **Vpr Is a VIP: HIV Vpr and infected macrophages promote viral pathogenesis.** *Viruses* 2020; 12(8):809

352. Yukl SA, Sinclair E, Somsouk M, Hunt PW, Epling L, Killian M, et al. **A comparison of methods for measuring rectal HIV levels suggests that HIV DNA resides in cells other than CD4+ T cells, including myeloid cells.** *AIDS (London, England)* 2014; 28(3):439
353. Zalar A, Figueroa MI, Ruibal-Ares B, Baré P, Cahn P, de Bracco MMdE, et al. **Macrophage HIV-1 infection in duodenal tissue of patients on long term HAART.** *Antiviral research* 2010; 87(2):269-271
354. Weissman D, Rabin RL, Arthos J, Rubbert A, Dybul M, Swofford R, et al. **Macrophage-tropic HIV and SIV envelope proteins induce a signal through the CCR5 chemokine receptor.** *Nature* 1997; 389(6654):981-985.10.1038/40173
355. Oberlin E, Amara A, Bachelerie Fo, Bessia C, Virelizier J-L, Arenzana-Seisdedos F, et al. **The CXC chemokine SDF-1 is the ligand for LESTR/fusin and prevents infection by T-cell-line-adapted HIV-1.** *Nature* 1996; 382(6594):833-835
356. Cashin K, Gray LR, Harvey KL, Perez-Bercoff D, Lee GQ, Sterjovski J, et al. **Reliable genotypic tropism tests for the major HIV-1 subtypes.** *Scientific reports* 2015; 5(1):8543
357. Kieslich CA, Tamamis P, Guzman YA, Onel M, Floudas CA. **Highly accurate structure-based prediction of HIV-1 coreceptor usage suggests intermolecular interactions driving tropism.** *PloS one* 2016; 11(2):e0148974
358. Löchel HF, Riemenschneider M, Frishman D, Heider D. **SCOTCH: subtype A coreceptor tropism classification in HIV-1.** *Bioinformatics* 2018; 34(15):2575-2580
359. Kati WM, Johnson KA, Jerva LF, Anderson KS. **Mechanism and fidelity of HIV reverse transcriptase.** *Journal of Biological Chemistry* 1992; 267(36):25988-25997.[https://doi.org/10.1016/S0021-9258\(18\)35706-5](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0021-9258(18)35706-5)

360. Das K, Martinez SE, DeStefano JJ, Arnold E. **Structure of HIV-1 RT/dsRNA initiation complex prior to nucleotide incorporation.** *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 2019; 116(15):7308-7313
361. Li A, Li J, Johnson KA. **HIV-1 Reverse Transcriptase Polymerase and RNase H (Ribonuclease H) Active Sites Work Simultaneously and Independently \***. *Journal of Biological Chemistry* 2016; 291(51):26566-26585.10.1074/jbc.M116.753160
362. Esposito D, Craigie R. **HIV integrase structure and function.** *Advances in virus research* 1999; 52:319-333
363. Karn J, Stoltzfus CM. **Transcriptional and posttranscriptional regulation of HIV-1 gene expression.** *Cold Spring Harbor perspectives in medicine* 2012; 2(2):a006916
364. Roebuck KA, Saifuddin M. **Regulation of HIV-1 transcription.** *Gene Expr* 1999; 8(2):67-84
365. Chen J, Umunnakwe C, Sun DQ, Nikolaitchik OA, Pathak VK, Berkhout B, et al. **Impact of nuclear export pathway on cytoplasmic HIV-1 RNA transport mechanism and distribution.** *Mbio* 2020; 11(6):10.1128/mbio.01578-01520
366. Könnnyü B, Sadiq SK, Turányi T, Hírmondó R, Müller B, Kräusslich HG, et al. **Gag-Pol processing during HIV-1 virion maturation: a systems biology approach.** *PLoS Comput Biol* 2013; 9(6):e1003103.10.1371/journal.pcbi.1003103
367. Becker JT, Sherer NM. **Subcellular localization of HIV-1 gag-pol mRNAs regulates sites of virion assembly.** *Journal of virology* 2017; 91(6):10.1128/jvi.02315-02316
368. Chen J, Liu Y, Wu B, Nikolaitchik OA, Mohan PR, Chen J, et al. **Visualizing the translation and packaging of HIV-1 full-length RNA.** *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 2020; 117(11):6145-6155.doi:10.1073/pnas.1917590117

369. Novikova M, Adams LJ, Fontana J, Gres AT, Balasubramaniam M, Winkler DC, et al. **Identification of a structural element in HIV-1 Gag required for virus particle assembly and maturation.** *MBio* 2018; 9(5):10.1128/mbio.01567-01518
370. Yu F-H, Chou T-A, Liao W-H, Huang K-J, Wang C-T. **Gag-Pol Transframe Domain p6\* Is Essential for HIV-1 Protease-Mediated Virus Maturation.** *PLOS ONE* 2015; 10(6):e0127974.10.1371/journal.pone.0127974
371. Mattei S, Anders M, Konvalinka J, Kräusslich HG, Briggs JA, Müller B. **Induced maturation of human immunodeficiency virus.** *J Virol* 2014; 88(23):13722-13731.10.1128/jvi.02271-14
372. Segura J, Ireland J, Zou Z, Roth G, Buchwald J, Shen TJ, et al. **HIV-1 release requires Nef-induced caspase activation.** *PLoS One* 2023; 18(2):e0281087.10.1371/journal.pone.0281087
373. Malim MH, Emerman M. **HIV-1 Sequence Variation: Drift, Shift, and Attenuation.** *Cell* 2001; 104(4):469-472.[https://doi.org/10.1016/S0092-8674\(01\)00234-3](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0092-8674(01)00234-3)
374. Potapov V, Fu X, Dai N, Corrêa IR, Jr, Tanner NA, Ong JL. **Base modifications affecting RNA polymerase and reverse transcriptase fidelity.** *Nucleic Acids Research* 2018; 46(11):5753-5763.10.1093/nar/gky341
375. Preston BD, Poiesz BJ, Loeb LA. **Fidelity of HIV-1 Reverse Transcriptase.** *Science* 1988; 242(4882):1168-1171
376. Yasukawa K, Iida K, Okano H, Hidese R, Baba M, Yanagihara I, et al. **Next-generation sequencing-based analysis of reverse transcriptase fidelity.** *Biochemical and Biophysical Research Communications* 2017; 492(2):147-153.<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.bbrc.2017.07.169>

377. Désiré N, Cerutti L, Le Hingrat Q, Perrier M, Emler S, Calvez V, et al. **Characterization update of HIV-1 M subtypes diversity and proposal for subtypes A and D sub-subtypes reclassification.** *Retrovirology* 2018; 15(1):80.10.1186/s12977-018-0461-y
378. Lee GQ, Reddy K, Einkauf KB, Gounder K, Chevalier JM, Dong KL, et al. **HIV-1 DNA sequence diversity and evolution during acute subtype C infection.** *Nat Commun* 2019; 10(1):2737.10.1038/s41467-019-10659-2
379. Lihana RW, Ssemwanga D, Abimiku A, Ndembi N. **Update on HIV-1 diversity in Africa: a decade in review.** *AIDS Rev* 2012; 14(2):83-100
380. Rodgers MA, Wilkinson E, Vallari A, McArthur C, Sthreshley L, Brennan CA, et al. **Sensitive next-generation sequencing method reveals deep genetic diversity of HIV-1 in the Democratic Republic of the Congo.** *Journal of virology* 2017; 91(6):10.1128/jvi. 01841-01816
381. Worobey M, Gemmel M, Teuwen DE, Haselkorn T, Kunstman K, Bunce M, et al. **Direct evidence of extensive diversity of HIV-1 in Kinshasa by 1960.** *Nature* 2008; 455(7213):661-664.10.1038/nature07390
382. Chin MPS, Rhodes TD, Chen J, Fu W, Hu W-S. **Identification of a major restriction in HIV-1 intersubtype recombination.** *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 2005; 102(25):9002-9007.doi:10.1073/pnas.0502522102
383. Hu WS, Temin HM. **Genetic consequences of packaging two RNA genomes in one retroviral particle: pseudodiploidy and high rate of genetic recombination.** *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* 1990; 87(4):1556-1560.10.1073/pnas.87.4.1556
384. Song H, Giorgi EE, Ganusov VV, Cai F, Athreya G, Yoon H, et al. **Tracking HIV-1 recombination to resolve its contribution to HIV-1 evolution in natural infection.** *Nature Communications* 2018; 9(1):1928.10.1038/s41467-018-04217-5

385. Levy DN, Aldrovandi GM, Kutsch O, Shaw GM. **Dynamics of HIV-1 recombination in its natural target cells.** *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* 2004; 101(12):4204-4209.10.1073/pnas.0306764101
386. Borzooee F, Joris KD, Grant MD, Larijani M. **APOBEC3G regulation of the evolutionary race between adaptive immunity and viral immune escape is deeply imprinted in the HIV genome.** *Frontiers in immunology* 2019; 9:3032
387. Hiener B, Eden JS, Horsburgh BA, Palmer S. **Amplification of Near Full-length HIV-1 Proviruses for Next-Generation Sequencing.** *J Vis Exp* 2018; (140).10.3791/58016
388. Krisko JF, Begum N, Baker CE, Foster JL, Garcia JV. **APOBEC3G and APOBEC3F act in concert to extinguish HIV-1 replication.** *Journal of virology* 2016; 90(9):4681-4695
389. Pollack RA, Jones RB, Perteua M, Bruner KM, Martin AR, Thomas AS, et al. **Defective HIV-1 Proviruses Are Expressed and Can Be Recognized by Cytotoxic T Lymphocytes, which Shape the Proviral Landscape.** *Cell Host Microbe* 2017; 21(4):494-506.e494.10.1016/j.chom.2017.03.008
390. White JA, Simonetti FR, Beg S, McMyn NF, Dai W, Bachmann N, et al. **Complex decay dynamics of HIV virions, intact and defective proviruses, and 2LTR circles following initiation of antiretroviral therapy.** *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 2022; 119(6):e2120326119
391. Kuniholm J, Coote C, Henderson AJ. **Defective HIV-1 genomes and their potential impact on HIV pathogenesis.** *Retrovirology* 2022; 19(1):13.10.1186/s12977-022-00601-8
392. Gaebler C, Nogueira L, Stoffel E, Oliveira TY, Breton G, Millard KG, et al. **Prolonged viral suppression with anti-HIV-1 antibody therapy.** *Nature* 2022; 606(7913):368-374.10.1038/s41586-022-04597-1

393. Gandhi RT, Bosch RJ, Mar H, Laird GM, Halvas EK, Hovind L, et al. **Varied Patterns of Decay of Intact Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1 Proviruses Over 2 Decades of Antiretroviral Therapy.** *The Journal of Infectious Diseases* 2023; 227(12):1376-1380.10.1093/infdis/jiad039
394. Hiener B, Horsburgh BA, Eden JS, Barton K, Schlub TE, Lee E, et al. **Identification of Genetically Intact HIV-1 Proviruses in Specific CD4(+) T Cells from Effectively Treated Participants.** *Cell Rep* 2017; 21(3):813-822.10.1016/j.celrep.2017.09.081
395. McMyn NF, Varriale J, Fray EJ, Zitzmann C, MacLeod H, Lai J, et al. **The latent reservoir of inducible, infectious HIV-1 does not decrease despite decades of antiretroviral therapy.** *J Clin Invest* 2023; 133(17).10.1172/jci171554
396. Pinzone MR, VanBelzen DJ, Weissman S, Bertuccio MP, Cannon L, Venanzi-Rullo E, et al. **Longitudinal HIV sequencing reveals reservoir expression leading to decay which is obscured by clonal expansion.** *Nature Communications* 2019; 10(1):728.10.1038/s41467-019-08431-7
397. Wei X, Ghosh SK, Taylor ME, Johnson VA, Emini EA, Deutsch P, et al. **Viral dynamics in human immunodeficiency virus type 1 infection.** *Nature* 1995; 373(6510):117-122.10.1038/373117a0
398. Bons E, Bertels F, Regoes RR. **Estimating the mutational fitness effects distribution during early HIV infection.** *Virus Evolution* 2018; 4(2).10.1093/ve/vey029
399. Lee HY, Giorgi EE, Keele BF, Gaschen B, Athreya GS, Salazar-Gonzalez JF, et al. **Modeling sequence evolution in acute HIV-1 infection.** *J Theor Biol* 2009; 261(2):341-360.10.1016/j.jtbi.2009.07.038

400. Swan DA, Rolland M, Herbeck JT, Schiffer JT, Reeves DB. **Evolution during primary HIV infection does not require adaptive immune selection.** *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 2022; 119(7):e2109172119.doi:10.1073/pnas.2109172119
401. Dingens AS, Haddox HK, Overbaugh J, Bloom JD. **Comprehensive mapping of HIV-1 escape from a broadly neutralizing antibody.** *Cell host & microbe* 2017; 21(6):777-787. e774
402. Dingens AS, Arenz D, Weight H, Overbaugh J, Bloom JD. **An antigenic atlas of HIV-1 escape from broadly neutralizing antibodies distinguishes functional and structural epitopes.** *Immunity* 2019; 50(2):520-532. e523
403. Frost SD, Wrin T, Smith DM, Kosakovsky Pond SL, Liu Y, Paxinos E, et al. **Neutralizing antibody responses drive the evolution of human immunodeficiency virus type 1 envelope during recent HIV infection.** *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* 2005; 102(51):18514-18519.10.1073/pnas.0504658102
404. Bricault CA, Yusim K, Seaman MS, Yoon H, Theiler J, Giorgi EE, et al. **HIV-1 neutralizing antibody signatures and application to epitope-targeted vaccine design.** *Cell host & microbe* 2019; 25(1):59-72. e58
405. Rong R, Bibollet-Ruche F, Mulenga J, Allen S, Blackwell JL, Derdeyn CA. **Role of V1V2 and other human immunodeficiency virus type 1 envelope domains in resistance to autologous neutralization during clade C infection.** *J Virol* 2007; 81(3):1350-1359.10.1128/jvi.01839-06
406. Sagar M, Wu X, Lee S, Overbaugh J. **Human immunodeficiency virus type 1 V1-V2 envelope loop sequences expand and add glycosylation sites over the course of infection, and these modifications affect antibody neutralization sensitivity.** *J Virol* 2006; 80(19):9586-9598.10.1128/jvi.00141-06

407. Liu Y, Jia L, Su B, Li H, Li Z, Han J, et al. **The genetic diversity of HIV-1 quasispecies within primary infected individuals.** *AIDS research and human retroviruses* 2020; 36(5):440-449
408. Yu F, Wen Y, Wang J, Gong Y, Feng K, Ye R, et al. **The Transmission and Evolution of HIV-1 Quasispecies within One Couple: a Follow-up Study based on Next-Generation Sequencing.** *Scientific Reports* 2018; 8(1):1404.10.1038/s41598-018-19783-3
409. Beretta M, Migraine J, Moreau A, Essat A, Goujard C, Chaix M-L, et al. **Common evolutionary features of the envelope glycoprotein of HIV-1 in patients belonging to a transmission chain.** *Scientific Reports* 2020; 10(1):16744.10.1038/s41598-020-73975-4
410. Leys RD, Vanderborgh B, Haesevelde MV, Heyndrickx L, Geel Av, Wauters C, et al. **Isolation and partial characterization of an unusual human immunodeficiency retrovirus from two persons of west-central African origin.** *Journal of Virology* 1990; 64(3):1207-1216.doi:10.1128/jvi.64.3.1207-1216.1990
411. Robertson DL, Anderson JP, Bradac JA, Carr JK, Foley B, Funkhouser RK, et al. **HIV-1 Nomenclature Proposal.** *Science* 2000; 288(5463):55-55.doi:10.1126/science.288.5463.55d
412. Sharp PM, Hahn BH. **The evolution of HIV-1 and the origin of AIDS.** *Philos Trans R Soc Lond B Biol Sci* 2010; 365(1552):2487-2494.10.1098/rstb.2010.0031
413. Hemelaar J, Gouws E, Ghys PD, Osmanov S. **Global and regional distribution of HIV-1 genetic subtypes and recombinants in 2004.** *Aids* 2006; 20(16):W13-23.10.1097/01.aids.0000247564.73009.bc
414. Korber B, Gaschen B, Yusim K, Thakallapally R, Kesmir C, Detours V. **Evolutionary and immunological implications of contemporary HIV-1 variation.** *British Medical Bulletin* 2001; 58(1):19-42.10.1093/bmb/58.1.19

415. Bbosa N, Kaleebu P, Ssemwanga D. **HIV subtype diversity worldwide.** *Current Opinion in HIV and AIDS* 2019; 14(3):153-160
416. Eisinger RW, Dieffenbach CW, Fauci AS. **HIV Viral Load and Transmissibility of HIV Infection: Undetectable Equals Untransmittable.** *Jama* 2019; 321(5):451-452.10.1001/jama.2018.21167
417. Cihlar T, Fordyce M. **Current status and prospects of HIV treatment.** *Current Opinion in Virology* 2016; 18:50-56.<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.coviro.2016.03.004>
418. Patel PC, Beasley HK, Hinton A, Wanjalla CN. **Lenacapavir (Sunlenca®) for the treatment of HIV-1.** *Trends in Pharmacological Sciences* 2023;
419. Broder S. **The development of antiretroviral therapy and its impact on the HIV-1/AIDS pandemic.** *Antiviral Res* 2010; 85(1):1-18.10.1016/j.antiviral.2009.10.002
420. Holec AD, Mandal S, Prathipati PK, Destache CJ. **Nucleotide Reverse Transcriptase Inhibitors: A Thorough Review, Present Status and Future Perspective as HIV Therapeutics.** *Curr HIV Res* 2017; 15(6):411-421.10.2174/1570162x15666171120110145
421. Horwitz JP, Chua J, Noel M. **Nucleosides. V. The Monomesylates of 1-(2'-Deoxy- $\beta$ -D-lyxofuranosyl) thymine<sup>1, 2</sup>.** *The Journal of Organic Chemistry* 1964; 29(7):2076-2078
422. Organization WH. **Consolidated guidelines on HIV prevention, testing, treatment, service delivery and monitoring: recommendations for a public health approach.** World Health Organization; 2021.
423. Usach I, Melis V, Peris J-E. **Non-nucleoside reverse transcriptase inhibitors: a review on pharmacokinetics, pharmacodynamics, safety and tolerability.** *Journal of the International AIDS Society* 2013; 16(1):18567.<https://doi.org/10.7448/IAS.16.1.18567>

424. Lv Z, Chu Y, Wang Y. **HIV protease inhibitors: a review of molecular selectivity and toxicity.** *HIV/AIDS-Research and palliative care* 2015:95-104
425. Haqqani AA, Tilton JC. **Entry inhibitors and their use in the treatment of HIV-1 infection.** *Antiviral Research* 2013; 98(2):158-170.<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.antiviral.2013.03.017>
426. Carter NJ, Keating GM. **Maraviroc.** *Drugs* 2007; 67(15):2277-2288.10.2165/00003495-200767150-00010
427. LaBonte J, Lebbos J, Kirkpatrick P. **Enfuvirtide.** *Nature Reviews Drug Discovery* 2003; 2:345+
428. Zhao AV, Crutchley RD, Guduru RC, Ton K, Lam T, Min AC. **A clinical review of HIV integrase strand transfer inhibitors (INSTIs) for the prevention and treatment of HIV-1 infection.** *Retrovirology* 2022; 19(1):22.10.1186/s12977-022-00608-1
429. Deeks SG, Kar S, Gubernick SI, Kirkpatrick P. **Raltegravir.** *Nature Reviews Drug Discovery* 2008; 7(2):117-119
430. Wire B. Sunlenca® (lenacapavir) Receives FDA Approval as a First-in-Class, Twice-Yearly Treatment Option for People Living With Multi-Drug Resistant HIV. 2022.  
<https://www.businesswire.com/news/home/20221221005541/en/>.
431. Link JO, Rhee MS, Tse WC, Zheng J, Somoza JR, Rowe W, et al. **Clinical targeting of HIV capsid protein with a long-acting small molecule.** *Nature* 2020; 584(7822):614-618.10.1038/s41586-020-2443-1
432. Andrade A, Rosenkranz SL, Cillo AR, Lu D, Daar ES, Jacobson JM, et al. **Three Distinct Phases of HIV-1 RNA Decay in Treatment-Naive Patients Receiving Raltegravir-**

**Based Antiretroviral Therapy: ACTG A5248.** *The Journal of Infectious Diseases* 2013; 208(6):884-891.10.1093/infdis/jit272

433. Alagaratnam J, Peters H, Francis K, Kay N, Gilleece Y, Finnerty FP, et al. **An observational study of initial HIV RNA decay following initiation of combination antiretroviral treatment during pregnancy.** *AIDS Research and Therapy* 2020; 17(1):41.10.1186/s12981-020-00297-w

434. Cardozo EF, Andrade A, Mellors JW, Kuritzkes DR, Perelson AS, Ribeiro RM. **Treatment with integrase inhibitor suggests a new interpretation of HIV RNA decay curves that reveals a subset of cells with slow integration.** *PLOS Pathogens* 2017; 13(7):e1006478.10.1371/journal.ppat.1006478

435. Andrade A, Guedj J, Rosenkranz SL, Lu D, Mellors J, Kuritzkes DR, et al. **Early HIV RNA decay during raltegravir-containing regimens exhibits two distinct subphases (1a and 1b).** *Aids* 2015; 29(18):2419-2426.10.1097/qad.0000000000000843

436. Pierson T, McArthur J, Siliciano RF. **Reservoirs for HIV-1: mechanisms for viral persistence in the presence of antiviral immune responses and antiretroviral therapy.** *Annual review of immunology* 2000; 18(1):665-708

437. Perelson AS, Essunger P, Cao Y, Vesanen M, Hurley A, Saksela K, et al. **Decay characteristics of HIV-1-infected compartments during combination therapy.** *Nature* 1997; 387(6629):188-191

438. Sedaghat AR, Dinoso JB, Shen L, Wilke CO, Siliciano RF. **Decay dynamics of HIV-1 depend on the inhibited stages of the viral life cycle.** *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 2008; 105(12):4832-4837

439. Cardozo EF, Andrade A, Mellors JW, Kuritzkes DR, Perelson AS, Ribeiro RM. **Treatment with integrase inhibitor suggests a new interpretation of HIV RNA decay curves that reveals a subset of cells with slow integration.** *PLoS Pathog* 2017; 13(7):e1006478.10.1371/journal.ppat.1006478
440. Jason T. Blackard SLW, Avra Ackerman, Nimisha Kalia, Daniel E. Cohen, and Kenneth H. Mayer. **Immunological Rebound after Initiation of Highly Active Antiretroviral Therapy in Treatment-Naïve Patients.** *AIDS Research and Human Retroviruses* 2008; 24(3):499-504.10.1089/aid.2007.0099
441. Bouteloup V, Sabin C, Mocroft A, Gras L, Pantazis N, Le Moing V, et al. **Reference curves for CD4 T-cell count response to combination antiretroviral therapy in HIV-1-infected treatment-naïve patients.** *HIV Med* 2017; 18(1):33-44.10.1111/hiv.12389
442. Besson GJ, Lalama CM, Bosch RJ, Gandhi RT, Bedison MA, Aga E, et al. **HIV-1 DNA decay dynamics in blood during more than a decade of suppressive antiretroviral therapy.** *Clin Infect Dis* 2014; 59(9):1312-1321.10.1093/cid/ciu585
443. Chun T-W, Finzi D, Margolick J, Chadwick K, Schwartz D, Siliciano RF. **In vivo fate of HIV-1-infected T cells: quantitative analysis of the transition to stable latency.** *Nature medicine* 1995; 1(12):1284-1290
444. Chun TW, Engel D, Berrey MM, Shea T, Corey L, Fauci AS. **Early establishment of a pool of latently infected, resting CD4(+) T cells during primary HIV-1 infection.** *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* 1998; 95(15):8869-8873.10.1073/pnas.95.15.8869
445. Ho DD, Neumann AU, Perelson AS, Chen W, Leonard JM, Markowitz M. **Rapid turnover of plasma virions and CD4 lymphocytes in HIV-1 infection.** *Nature* 1995; 373(6510):123-126.10.1038/373123a0

446. Pinkevych M, Cromer D, Tolstrup M, Grimm AJ, Cooper DA, Lewin SR, et al. **HIV Reactivation from Latency after Treatment Interruption Occurs on Average Every 5-8 Days—Implications for HIV Remission.** *PLOS Pathogens* 2015; 11(7):e1005000.10.1371/journal.ppat.1005000
447. Veldsman KA, Janse van Rensburg A, Isaacs S, Naidoo S, Laughton B, Lombard C, et al. **HIV-1 DNA decay is faster in children who initiate ART shortly after birth than later.** *J Int AIDS Soc* 2019; 22(8):e25368.10.1002/jia2.25368
448. Hurst J, Hoffmann M, Pace M, Williams JP, Thornhill J, Hamlyn E, et al. **Immunological biomarkers predict HIV-1 viral rebound after treatment interruption.** *Nature Communications* 2015; 6(1):8495.10.1038/ncomms9495
449. Li JZ, Etemad B, Ahmed H, Aga E, Bosch RJ, Mellors JW, et al. **The size of the expressed HIV reservoir predicts timing of viral rebound after treatment interruption.** *Aids* 2016; 30(3):343-353.10.1097/qad.0000000000000953
450. Shelton EM, Reeves DB, Bender Ignacio RA. **Initiation of Antiretroviral Therapy during Primary HIV Infection: Effects on the Latent HIV Reservoir, Including on Analytic Treatment Interruptions.** *AIDS Rev* 2020; 23(1):28-39.10.24875/AIDSRv.20000001
451. Williams JP, Hurst J, Stöhr W, Robinson N, Brown H, Fisher M, et al. **HIV-1 DNA predicts disease progression and post-treatment virological control.** *Elife* 2014; 3:e03821.10.7554/eLife.03821
452. Hatano H, Jain V, Hunt PW, Lee T-H, Sinclair E, Do TD, et al. **Cell-Based Measures of Viral Persistence Are Associated With Immune Activation and Programmed Cell Death Protein 1 (PD-1)–Expressing CD4+ T cells.** *The Journal of Infectious Diseases* 2012; 208(1):50-56.10.1093/infdis/jis630

453. Huang Y, Dhummakupt A, Khetan P, Nilles T, Zhou W, Mudvari P, et al. **Immune activation and exhaustion marker expression on T-cell subsets in ART-treated adolescents and young adults with perinatal HIV-1 infection as correlates of viral persistence.** *Front Immunol* 2023; 14:1007626.10.3389/fimmu.2023.1007626
454. Neuhaus J, Jacobs DR, Jr., Baker JV, Calmy A, Duprez D, La Rosa A, et al. **Markers of inflammation, coagulation, and renal function are elevated in adults with HIV infection.** *J Infect Dis* 2010; 201(12):1788-1795.10.1086/652749
455. van Zoest RA, van der Valk M, Wit FW, Vaartjes I, Kooij KW, Hovius JW, et al. **Suboptimal primary and secondary cardiovascular disease prevention in HIV-positive individuals on antiretroviral therapy.** *European Journal of Preventive Cardiology* 2017; 24(12):1297-1307.10.1177/2047487317714350
456. Freiberg MS, Chang CC, Kuller LH, Skanderson M, Lowy E, Kraemer KL, et al. **HIV infection and the risk of acute myocardial infarction.** *JAMA Intern Med* 2013; 173(8):614-622.10.1001/jamainternmed.2013.3728
457. Horvath S, Levine AJ. **HIV-1 Infection Accelerates Age According to the Epigenetic Clock.** *J Infect Dis* 2015; 212(10):1563-1573.10.1093/infdis/jiv277
458. Nansseu JR, Bigna JJ, Kaze AD, Noubiap JJ. **Incidence and Risk Factors for Prediabetes and Diabetes Mellitus Among HIV-infected Adults on Antiretroviral Therapy: A Systematic Review and Meta-analysis.** *Epidemiology* 2018; 29(3):431-441.10.1097/ede.0000000000000815
459. Silverberg MJ, Chao C, Leyden WA, Xu L, Tang B, Horberg MA, et al. **HIV infection and the risk of cancers with and without a known infectious cause.** *Aids* 2009; 23(17):2337-2345.10.1097/QAD.0b013e3283319184

460. Spudich S, Robertson KR, Bosch RJ, Gandhi RT, Cyktor JC, Mar H, et al. **Persistent HIV-infected cells in cerebrospinal fluid are associated with poorer neurocognitive performance.** *J Clin Invest* 2019; 129(8):3339-3346.10.1172/jci127413
461. Chéret A, Bacchus-Souffan C, Avettand-Fenoël V, Mélard A, Nembot G, Blanc C, et al. **Combined ART started during acute HIV infection protects central memory CD4+ T cells and can induce remission.** *J Antimicrob Chemother* 2015; 70(7):2108-2120.10.1093/jac/dkv084
462. Banga R, Procopio FA, Noto A, Pollakis G, Cavassini M, Ohmiti K, et al. **PD-1+ and follicular helper T cells are responsible for persistent HIV-1 transcription in treated aviremic individuals.** *Nature Medicine* 2016; 22(7):754-761.10.1038/nm.4113
463. Hsiao F, Frouard J, Gramatica A, Xie G, Telwatte S, Lee GQ, et al. **Tissue memory CD4+ T cells expressing IL-7 receptor-alpha (CD127) preferentially support latent HIV-1 infection.** *PLOS Pathogens* 2020; 16(4):e1008450.10.1371/journal.ppat.1008450
464. Pallikkuth S, Sharkey M, Babic DZ, Gupta S, Stone GW, Fischl MA, et al. **Peripheral T Follicular Helper Cells Are the Major HIV Reservoir within Central Memory CD4 T Cells in Peripheral Blood from Chronically HIV-Infected Individuals on Combination Antiretroviral Therapy.** *Journal of Virology* 2016; 90(6):2718-2728.doi:10.1128/jvi.02883-15
465. Chomont N, El-Far M, Ancuta P, Trautmann L, Procopio FA, Yassine-Diab B, et al. **HIV reservoir size and persistence are driven by T cell survival and homeostatic proliferation.** *Nat Med* 2009; 15(8):893-900.10.1038/nm.1972
466. Venanzi Rullo E, Cannon L, Pinzone MR, Ceccarelli M, Nunnari G, O'Doherty U. **Genetic Evidence That Naive T Cells Can Contribute Significantly to the Human Immunodeficiency Virus Intact Reservoir: Time to Re-evaluate Their Role.** *Clinical Infectious Diseases* 2019; 69(12):2236-2237.10.1093/cid/ciz378

467. Zerbato JM, McMahon DK, Sobolewski MD, Mellors JW, Sluis-Cremer N. **Naive CD4+ T Cells Harbor a Large Inducible Reservoir of Latent, Replication-competent Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1.** *Clin Infect Dis* 2019; 69(11):1919-1925.10.1093/cid/ciz108
468. Sebastian NT, Zaikos TD, Terry V, Taschuk F, McNamara LA, Onafuwa-Nuga A, et al. **CD4 is expressed on a heterogeneous subset of hematopoietic progenitors, which persistently harbor CXCR4 and CCR5-tropic HIV proviral genomes in vivo.** *PLoS Pathog* 2017; 13(7):e1006509.10.1371/journal.ppat.1006509
469. Zaikos TD, Terry VH, Sebastian Kettinger NT, Lubow J, Painter MM, Virgilio MC, et al. **Hematopoietic Stem and Progenitor Cells Are a Distinct HIV Reservoir that Contributes to Persistent Viremia in Suppressed Patients.** *Cell Rep* 2018; 25(13):3759-3773.e3759.10.1016/j.celrep.2018.11.104
470. Castellano P, Prevedel L, Valdebenito S, Eugenin EA. **HIV infection and latency induce a unique metabolic signature in human macrophages.** *Scientific Reports* 2019; 9(1):3941.10.1038/s41598-019-39898-5
471. Olson A, Coote C, Snyder-Cappione JE, Lin N, Sagar M. **HIV-1 Transcription but Not Intact Provirus Levels are Associated With Systemic Inflammation.** *J Infect Dis* 2021; 223(11):1934-1942.10.1093/infdis/jiaa657
472. Gálvez C, Grau-Expósito J, Urrea V, Clotet B, Falcó V, Buzón MJ, et al. **Atlas of the HIV-1 Reservoir in Peripheral CD4 T Cells of Individuals on Successful Antiretroviral Therapy.** *mBio* 2021; 12(6):e03078-03021.doi:10.1128/mBio.03078-21
473. Martin GE, Pace M, Shearer FM, Zilber E, Hurst J, Meyerowitz J, et al. **Levels of Human Immunodeficiency Virus DNA Are Determined Before ART Initiation and Linked**

- to CD8 T-Cell Activation and Memory Expansion.** *The Journal of Infectious Diseases* 2019; 221(7):1135-1145.10.1093/infdis/jiz563
474. Murray JM, Zaunders J, Emery S, Cooper DA, Hey-Nguyen WJ, Koelsch KK, et al. **HIV dynamics linked to memory CD4+ T cell homeostasis.** *PLOS ONE* 2017; 12(10):e0186101.10.1371/journal.pone.0186101
475. Song C-B, Zhang L-L, Wu X, Fu Y-J, Jiang Y-J, Shang H, et al. **CD4+CD38+ central memory T cells contribute to HIV persistence in HIV-infected individuals on long-term ART.** *Journal of Translational Medicine* 2020; 18(1):95.10.1186/s12967-020-02245-8
476. Shan L, Deng K, Gao H, Xing S, Capoferri AA, Durand CM, et al. **Transcriptional Reprogramming during Effector-to-Memory Transition Renders CD4(+) T Cells Permissive for Latent HIV-1 Infection.** *Immunity* 2017; 47(4):766-775.e763.10.1016/j.immuni.2017.09.014
477. Lange UC, Verdikt R, Ait-Ammar A, Van Lint C. **Epigenetic crosstalk in chronic infection with HIV-1.** *Semin Immunopathol* 2020; 42(2):187-200.10.1007/s00281-020-00783-3
478. Turner AW, Margolis DM. **Chromatin Regulation and the Histone Code in HIV Latency**<sup>[P]<sub>SEP</sub>]. *Yale J Biol Med* 2017; 90(2):229-243</sup>
479. Williams SA, Chen LF, Kwon H, Ruiz-Jarabo CM, Verdin E, Greene WC. **NF-kappaB p50 promotes HIV latency through HDAC recruitment and repression of transcriptional initiation.** *Embo j* 2006; 25(1):139-149.10.1038/sj.emboj.7600900
480. Yeh YJ, Yang K, Razmi A, Ho YC. **The Clonal Expansion Dynamics of the HIV-1 Reservoir: Mechanisms of Integration Site-Dependent Proliferation and HIV-1 Persistence.** *Viruses* 2021; 13(9).10.3390/v13091858

481. Rafati H, Parra M, Hakre S, Moshkin Y, Verdin E, Mahmoudi T. **Repressive LTR nucleosome positioning by the BAF complex is required for HIV latency.** *PLoS Biol* 2011; 9(11):e1001206.10.1371/journal.pbio.1001206
482. Verdin E, Paras P, Jr., Van Lint C. **Chromatin disruption in the promoter of human immunodeficiency virus type 1 during transcriptional activation.** *Embo j* 1993; 12(8):3249-3259.10.1002/j.1460-2075.1993.tb05994.x
483. Pearson R, Kim YK, Hokello J, Lassen K, Friedman J, Tyagi M, et al. **Epigenetic silencing of human immunodeficiency virus (HIV) transcription by formation of restrictive chromatin structures at the viral long terminal repeat drives the progressive entry of HIV into latency.** *Journal of virology* 2008; 82(24):12291-12303
484. Kim YK, Mbonye U, Hokello J, Karn J. **T-Cell Receptor Signaling Enhances Transcriptional Elongation from Latent HIV Proviruses by Activating P-TEFb through an ERK-Dependent Pathway.** *Journal of Molecular Biology* 2011; 410(5):896-916.<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmb.2011.03.054>
485. Maldarelli F, Wu X, Su L, Simonetti FR, Shao W, Hill S, et al. **HIV latency. Specific HIV integration sites are linked to clonal expansion and persistence of infected cells.** *Science* 2014; 345(6193):179-183.10.1126/science.1254194
486. Wagner TA, McLaughlin S, Garg K, Cheung CYK, Larsen BB, Styrchak S, et al. **Proliferation of cells with HIV integrated into cancer genes contributes to persistent infection.** *Science* 2014; 345(6196):570-573.doi:10.1126/science.1256304
487. Bui JK, Sobolewski MD, Keele BF, Spindler J, Musick A, Wiegand A, et al. **Proviruses with identical sequences comprise a large fraction of the replication-competent HIV reservoir.** *PLoS Pathog* 2017; 13(3):e1006283.10.1371/journal.ppat.1006283

488. Hosmane NN, Kwon KJ, Bruner KM, Capoferri AA, Beg S, Rosenbloom DI, et al. **Proliferation of latently infected CD4(+) T cells carrying replication-competent HIV-1: Potential role in latent reservoir dynamics.** *J Exp Med* 2017; 214(4):959-972.10.1084/jem.20170193
489. Lorenzi JC, Cohen YZ, Cohn LB, Kreider EF, Barton JP, Learn GH, et al. **Paired quantitative and qualitative assessment of the replication-competent HIV-1 reservoir and comparison with integrated proviral DNA.** *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* 2016; 113(49):E7908-e7916.10.1073/pnas.1617789113
490. Vandergeeten C, Fromentin R, DaFonseca S, Lawani MB, Sereti I, Lederman MM, et al. **Interleukin-7 promotes HIV persistence during antiretroviral therapy.** *Blood* 2013; 121(21):4321-4329.10.1182/blood-2012-11-465625
491. Simonetti FR, Zhang H, Soroosh GP, Duan J, Rhodehouse K, Hill AL, et al. **Antigen-driven clonal selection shapes the persistence of HIV-1–infected CD4+ T cells in vivo.** *The Journal of clinical investigation* 2021; 131(3)
492. Delagrèverie HM, Delaugerre C, Lewin SR, Deeks SG, Li JZ. **Ongoing Clinical Trials of Human Immunodeficiency Virus Latency-Reversing and Immunomodulatory Agents.** *Open Forum Infect Dis* 2016; 3(4):ofw189.10.1093/ofid/ofw189
493. Laird GM, Rosenbloom DI, Lai J, Siliciano RF, Siliciano JD. **Measuring the frequency of latent HIV-1 in resting CD4+ T cells using a limiting dilution coculture assay.** *HIV protocols* 2016:239-253
494. Enick PN, Brooker JP, Tumiotto CM, Staines BT, Eron JJ, McMahon DK, et al. **Comparison of methods to quantify inducible HIV-1 outgrowth.** *Journal of Virus Eradication* 2021; 7(2):100043.<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jve.2021.100043>

495. White JA, Kufera JT, Bachmann N, Dai W, Simonetti FR, Armstrong C, et al. **Measuring the latent reservoir for HIV-1: Quantification bias in near full-length genome sequencing methods.** *PLOS Pathogens* 2022; 18(9):e1010845.10.1371/journal.ppat.1010845
496. Gaebler C, Lorenzi JCC, Oliveira TY, Nogueira L, Ramos V, Lu CL, et al. **Combination of quadruplex qPCR and next-generation sequencing for qualitative and quantitative analysis of the HIV-1 latent reservoir.** *J Exp Med* 2019; 216(10):2253-2264.10.1084/jem.20190896
497. Reeves DB, Gaebler C, Oliveira TY, Peluso MJ, Schiffer JT, Cohn LB, et al. **Impact of misclassified defective proviruses on HIV reservoir measurements.** *Nature Communications* 2023; 14(1):4186.10.1038/s41467-023-39837-z
498. Gaebler C, Falcinelli SD, Stoffel E, Read J, Murtagh R, Oliveira TY, et al. **Sequence Evaluation and Comparative Analysis of Novel Assays for Intact Proviral HIV-1 DNA.** *J Virol* 2021; 95(6).10.1128/jvi.01986-20
499. Ndung'u T, McCune JM, Deeks SG. **Why and where an HIV cure is needed and how it might be achieved.** *Nature* 2019; 576(7787):397-405.10.1038/s41586-019-1841-8
500. Levy CN, Hughes SM, Roychoudhury P, Reeves DB, Amstuz C, Zhu H, et al. **A highly multiplexed droplet digital PCR assay to measure the intact HIV-1 proviral reservoir.** *Cell Rep Med* 2021; 2(4):100243.10.1016/j.xcrm.2021.100243
501. Siliciano JD, Kajdas J, Finzi D, Quinn TC, Chadwick K, Margolick JB, et al. **Long-term follow-up studies confirm the stability of the latent reservoir for HIV-1 in resting CD4+ T cells.** *Nat Med* 2003; 9(6):727-728.10.1038/nm880
502. Bitnun A, Samson L, Chun TW, Kakkar F, Brophy J, Murray D, et al. **Early initiation of combination antiretroviral therapy in HIV-1-infected newborns can achieve sustained**

**virologic suppression with low frequency of CD4+ T cells carrying HIV in peripheral blood.**

*Clin Infect Dis* 2014; 59(7):1012-1019.10.1093/cid/ciu432

503. Katusiime MG, Halvas EK, Wright I, Joseph K, Bale MJ, Kirby-McCullough B, et al.

**Intact HIV Proviruses Persist in Children Seven to Nine Years after Initiation of**

**Antiretroviral Therapy in the First Year of Life.** *J Virol* 2020; 94(4).10.1128/jvi.01519-19

504. Rocca S, Zangari P, Cotugno N, De Rossi A, Ferns B, Petricone D, et al. **Human**

**Immunodeficiency Virus (HIV)-Antibody Repertoire Estimates Reservoir Size and Time of**

**Antiretroviral Therapy Initiation in Virally Suppressed Perinatally HIV-Infected Children.**

*Journal of the Pediatric Infectious Diseases Society* 2018; 8(5):433-438.10.1093/jpids/piy080

505. Persaud D, Patel K, Karalius B, Rainwater-Lovett K, Ziemniak C, Ellis A, et al.

**Influence of Age at Virologic Control on Peripheral Blood Human Immunodeficiency Virus**

**Reservoir Size and Serostatus in Perinatally Infected Adolescents.** *JAMA Pediatrics* 2014;

168(12):1138-1146.10.1001/jamapediatrics.2014.1560

506. Zanchetta M, Walker S, Burighel N, Bellanova D, Rampon O, Giaquinto C, et al. **Long-**

**term decay of the HIV-1 reservoir in HIV-1-infected children treated with highly active**

**antiretroviral therapy.** *J Infect Dis* 2006; 193(12):1718-1727.10.1086/504264

507. Uprety P, Patel K, Karalius B, Ziemniak C, Chen YH, Brummel SS, et al. **Human**

**immunodeficiency virus type 1 DNA decay dynamics with early, long-term virologic control**

**of perinatal infection.** *Clinical infectious diseases* 2017; 64(11):1471-1478

508. Strain MC, Little SJ, Daar ES, Havlir DV, Gunthard HF, Lam RY, et al. **Effect of**

**treatment, during primary infection, on establishment and clearance of cellular reservoirs**

**of HIV-1.** *J Infect Dis* 2005; 191(9):1410-1418.10.1086/428777

509. Uprety P, Chadwick EG, Rainwater-Lovett K, Ziemniak C, Luzuriaga K, Capparelli EV, et al. **Cell-Associated HIV-1 DNA and RNA Decay Dynamics During Early Combination Antiretroviral Therapy in HIV-1-Infected Infants.** *Clin Infect Dis* 2015; 61(12):1862-1870.10.1093/cid/civ688
510. Hartana CA, Garcia-Broncano P, Rassadkina Y, Lian X, Jiang C, Einkauf KB, et al. **Immune correlates of HIV-1 reservoir cell decline in early-treated infants.** *Cell Reports* 2022; 40(3):111126.<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.celrep.2022.111126>
511. Koofhethile CK, Rinaldi S, Rassadkina Y, Dinh VB, Gao C, Pallikkuth S, et al. **HIV-1 reservoir evolution in infants infected with clade C from Mozambique.** *Int J Infect Dis* 2023; 127:129-136.10.1016/j.ijid.2022.11.042
512. Slogrove AL, Schomaker M, Davies MA, Williams P, Balkan S, Ben-Farhat J, et al. **The epidemiology of adolescents living with perinatally acquired HIV: A cross-region global cohort analysis.** *PLoS Med* 2018; 15(3):e1002514.10.1371/journal.pmed.1002514
513. Betts MR, Nason MC, West SM, De Rosa SC, Migueles SA, Abraham J, et al. **HIV nonprogressors preferentially maintain highly functional HIV-specific CD8+ T cells.** *Blood* 2006; 107(12):4781-4789.10.1182/blood-2005-12-4818
514. Liu P, Overman RG, Yates NL, Alam SM, Vandergrift N, Chen Y, et al. **Dynamic antibody specificities and virion concentrations in circulating immune complexes in acute to chronic HIV-1 infection.** *Journal of virology* 2011; 85(21):11196-11207
515. Peters PJ, Westheimer E, Cohen S, Hightow-Weidman LB, Moss N, Tsoi B, et al. **Screening Yield of HIV Antigen/Antibody Combination and Pooled HIV RNA Testing for Acute HIV Infection in a High-Prevalence Population.** *JAMA* 2016; 315(7):682-690.10.1001/jama.2016.0286

516. Vaidya NK, Ribeiro RM, Liu P, Haynes BF, Tomaras GD, Perelson AS. **Correlation between anti-gp41 antibodies and virus infectivity decay during primary HIV-1 infection.** *Frontiers in microbiology* 2018; 9:1326
517. Tomaras GD, Yates NL, Liu P, Qin L, Fouda GG, Chavez LL, et al. **Initial B-cell responses to transmitted human immunodeficiency virus type 1: virion-binding immunoglobulin M (IgM) and IgG antibodies followed by plasma anti-gp41 antibodies with ineffective control of initial viremia.** *J Virol* 2008; 82(24):12449-12463.10.1128/jvi.01708-08
518. Mitchell JL, Pollara J, Dietze K, Edwards RW, Nohara J, N'Guessan K F, et al. **Anti-HIV antibody development up to 1 year after antiretroviral therapy initiation in acute HIV infection.** *J Clin Invest* 2022; 132(1).10.1172/jci150937
519. Moshgabadi N, Galli RA, Daly AC, Ko SMS, Westgard TE, Bulpitt AF, et al. **Sensitivity of a rapid point of care assay for early HIV antibody detection is enhanced by its ability to detect HIV gp41 IgM antibodies.** *Journal of Clinical Virology* 2015; 71:67-72.<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jcv.2015.08.005>
520. Williams WB, Liao H-X, Moody MA, Kepler TB, Alam SM, Gao F, et al. **Diversion of HIV-1 vaccine-induced immunity by gp41-microbiota cross-reactive antibodies.** *Science* 2015; 349(6249):aab1253.doi:10.1126/science.aab1253
521. Liao H-X, Chen X, Munshaw S, Zhang R, Marshall DJ, Vandergrift N, et al. **Initial antibodies binding to HIV-1 gp41 in acutely infected subjects are polyreactive and highly mutated.** *Journal of Experimental Medicine* 2011; 208(11):2237-2249.10.1084/jem.20110363
522. Trama AM, Moody MA, Alam SM, Jaeger FH, Lockwood B, Parks R, et al. **HIV-1 envelope gp41 antibodies can originate from terminal ileum B cells that share cross-**

**reactivity with commensal bacteria.** *Cell Host Microbe* 2014; 16(2):215-

226.10.1016/j.chom.2014.07.003

523. Jennewein MF, Mabuka J, Papia CL, Boudreau CM, Dong KL, Ackerman ME, et al.

**Tracking the Trajectory of Functional Humoral Immune Responses Following Acute HIV**

**Infection.** *Front Immunol* 2020; 11:1744.10.3389/fimmu.2020.01744

524. Yates NL, Lucas JT, Nolen TL, Vandergrift NA, Soderberg KA, Seaton KE, et al.

**Multiple HIV-1-specific IgG3 responses decline during acute HIV-1: implications for**

**detection of incident HIV infection.** *Aids* 2011; 25(17):2089-

2097.10.1097/QAD.0b013e32834b348e

525. Eshleman SH, Laeyendecker O, Kammers K, Chen A, Sivay MV, Kottapalli S, et al.

**Comprehensive profiling of HIV antibody evolution.** *Cell reports* 2019; 27(5):1422-1433.

e1424

526. Richman DD, Wrin T, Little SJ, Petropoulos CJ. **Rapid evolution of the neutralizing**

**antibody response to HIV type 1 infection.** *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* 2003; 100(7):4144-

4149.10.1073/pnas.0630530100

527. Gray E, Moore P, Choge I, Decker J, Bibollet-Ruche F, Li H, et al. **Neutralizing**

**antibody responses in acute human immunodeficiency virus type 1 subtype C infection.**

*Journal of virology* 2007; 81(12):6187-6196

528. Bunnik EM, Lobbrecht MSD, van Nuenen AC, Schuitemaker H. **Escape from**

**autologous humoral immunity of HIV-1 is not associated with a decrease in replicative**

**capacity.** *Virology* 2010; 397(1):224-230.<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.virol.2009.11.009>

529. Chaillon A, Braibant M, Hué S, Bencharif S, Enard D, Moreau A, et al. **Human**

**Immunodeficiency Virus Type-1 (HIV-1) Continues to Evolve in Presence of Broadly**

- Neutralizing Antibodies More than Ten Years after Infection.** *PLOS ONE* 2012; 7(8):e44163.10.1371/journal.pone.0044163
530. Moody MA, Gao F, Gurley TC, Amos JD, Kumar A, Hora B, et al. **Strain-Specific V3 and CD4 Binding Site Autologous HIV-1 Neutralizing Antibodies Select Neutralization-Resistant Viruses.** *Cell Host Microbe* 2015; 18(3):354-362.10.1016/j.chom.2015.08.006
531. Murphy MK, Yue L, Pan R, Boliar S, Sethi A, Tian J, et al. **Viral Escape from Neutralizing Antibodies in Early Subtype A HIV-1 Infection Drives an Increase in Autologous Neutralization Breadth.** *PLOS Pathogens* 2013; 9(2):e1003173.10.1371/journal.ppat.1003173
532. Tang H, Robinson JE, Gnanakaran S, Li M, Rosenberg ES, Perez LG, et al. **Epitopes Immediately below the Base of the V3 Loop of gp120 as Targets for the Initial Autologous Neutralizing Antibody Response in Two HIV-1 Subtype B-Infected Individuals.** *Journal of Virology* 2011; 85(18):9286-9299.doi:10.1128/jvi.02286-10
533. Wibmer CK, Bhiman JN, Gray ES, Tumba N, Abdool Karim SS, Williamson C, et al. **Viral Escape from HIV-1 Neutralizing Antibodies Drives Increased Plasma Neutralization Breadth through Sequential Recognition of Multiple Epitopes and Immunotypes.** *PLOS Pathogens* 2013; 9(10):e1003738.10.1371/journal.ppat.1003738
534. Moore PL, Rancho N, Lambson BE, Gray ES, Cave E, Abrahams MR, et al. **Limited neutralizing antibody specificities drive neutralization escape in early HIV-1 subtype C infection.** *PLoS Pathog* 2009; 5(9):e1000598.10.1371/journal.ppat.1000598
535. Ferreira R-C, Grant OC, Moyo T, Dorfman JR, Woods RJ, Travers SA, et al. **Structural Rearrangements Maintain the Glycan Shield of an HIV-1 Envelope Trimer After the Loss of a Glycan.** *Scientific Reports* 2018; 8(1):15031.10.1038/s41598-018-33390-2

536. Wei Q, Hargett AA, Knoppova B, Duverger A, Rawi R, Shen C-H, et al. **Glycan positioning impacts HIV-1 Env glycan-shield density, function, and recognition by antibodies.** *Iscience* 2020; 23(11)
537. Yang M, Huang J, Simon R, Wang L-X, MacKerell AD. **Conformational Heterogeneity of the HIV Envelope Glycan Shield.** *Scientific Reports* 2017; 7(1):4435.10.1038/s41598-017-04532-9
538. Bunnik EM, Pisas L, van Nuenen AC, Schuitemaker H. **Autologous neutralizing humoral immunity and evolution of the viral envelope in the course of subtype B human immunodeficiency virus type 1 infection.** *J Virol* 2008; 82(16):7932-7941.10.1128/jvi.00757-08
539. Seabright GE, Cottrell CA, van Gils MJ, D'Addabbo A, Harvey DJ, Behrens AJ, et al. **Networks of HIV-1 Envelope Glycans Maintain Antibody Epitopes in the Face of Glycan Additions and Deletions.** *Structure* 2020; 28(8):897-909.e896.10.1016/j.str.2020.04.022
540. Chuang G-Y, Zhou J, Acharya P, Rawi R, Shen C-H, Sheng Z, et al. **Structural survey of broadly neutralizing antibodies targeting the HIV-1 Env trimer delineates epitope categories and characteristics of recognition.** *Structure* 2019; 27(1):196-206. e196
541. Guttman M, Cupo A, Julien J-P, Sanders RW, Wilson IA, Moore JP, et al. **Antibody potency relates to the ability to recognize the closed, pre-fusion form of HIV Env.** *Nature Communications* 2015; 6(1):6144.10.1038/ncomms7144
542. Yang Z, Dam K-MA, Bridges MD, Hoffmann MAG, DeLaitsch AT, Gristick HB, et al. **Neutralizing antibodies induced in immunized macaques recognize the CD4-binding site on an occluded-open HIV-1 envelope trimer.** *Nature Communications* 2022; 13(1):732.10.1038/s41467-022-28424-3

543. Zhao F, Joyce C, Burns A, Nogal B, Cottrell CA, Ramos A, et al. **Mapping neutralizing antibody epitope specificities to an HIV Env trimer in immunized and in infected rhesus macaques.** *Cell Reports* 2020; 32(10)
544. Fouts TR, Binley JM, Trkola A, Robinson JE, Moore JP. **Neutralization of the human immunodeficiency virus type 1 primary isolate JR-FL by human monoclonal antibodies correlates with antibody binding to the oligomeric form of the envelope glycoprotein complex.** *J Virol* 1997; 71(4):2779-2785.10.1128/jvi.71.4.2779-2785.1997
545. Moore PL, Crooks ET, Porter L, Zhu P, Cayanan CS, Grise H, et al. **Nature of nonfunctional envelope proteins on the surface of human immunodeficiency virus type 1.** *J Virol* 2006; 80(5):2515-2528.10.1128/jvi.80.5.2515-2528.2006
546. Nguyen HT, Wang Q, Anang S, Sodroski JG. **Characterization of the Human Immunodeficiency Virus (HIV-1) Envelope Glycoprotein Conformational States on Infectious Virus Particles.** *Journal of Virology* 2023; 97(3):e01857-01822.doi:10.1128/jvi.01857-22
547. Parren PWHI, Burton DR, Sattentau QJ. **HIV-1 antibody — debris or virion?** *Nature Medicine* 1997; 3(4):366-367.10.1038/nm0497-366d
548. Poignard P, Moulard M, Golez E, Vivona V, Franti M, Venturini S, et al. **Heterogeneity of envelope molecules expressed on primary human immunodeficiency virus type 1 particles as probed by the binding of neutralizing and nonneutralizing antibodies.** *J Virol* 2003; 77(1):353-365.10.1128/jvi.77.1.353-365.2003
549. Herschhorn A, Gu C, Moraca F, Ma X, Farrell M, Smith AB, 3rd, et al. **The  $\beta$ 20- $\beta$ 21 of gp120 is a regulatory switch for HIV-1 Env conformational transitions.** *Nat Commun* 2017; 8(1):1049.10.1038/s41467-017-01119-w

550. Decker JM, Bibollet-Ruche F, Wei X, Wang S, Levy DN, Wang W, et al. **Antigenic conservation and immunogenicity of the HIV coreceptor binding site.** *J Exp Med* 2005; 201(9):1407-1419.10.1084/jem.20042510
551. Dispinseri S, Cavarelli M, Tolazzi M, Plebani AM, Jansson M, Scarlatti G. **Continuous HIV-1 Escape from Autologous Neutralization and Development of Cross-Reactive Antibody Responses Characterizes Slow Disease Progression of Children.** *Vaccines (Basel)* 2021; 9(3).10.3390/vaccines9030260
552. Binley JM, Lybarger EA, Crooks ET, Seaman MS, Gray E, Davis KL, et al. **Profiling the specificity of neutralizing antibodies in a large panel of plasmas from patients chronically infected with human immunodeficiency virus type 1 subtypes B and C.** *J Virol* 2008; 82(23):11651-11668.10.1128/jvi.01762-08
553. Gray ES, Madiga MC, Hermanus T, Moore PL, Wibmer CK, Tumba NL, et al. **The neutralization breadth of HIV-1 develops incrementally over four years and is associated with CD4+ T cell decline and high viral load during acute infection.** *J Virol* 2011; 85(10):4828-4840.10.1128/jvi.00198-11
554. Moore JP, Cao Y, Leu J, Qin L, Korber B, Ho DD. **Inter- and intracade neutralization of human immunodeficiency virus type 1: genetic clades do not correspond to neutralization serotypes but partially correspond to gp120 antigenic serotypes.** *J Virol* 1996; 70(1):427-444.10.1128/jvi.70.1.427-444.1996
555. Moog C, Fleury HJ, Pellegrin I, Kirn A, Aubertin AM. **Autologous and heterologous neutralizing antibody responses following initial seroconversion in human immunodeficiency virus type 1-infected individuals.** *J Virol* 1997; 71(5):3734-3741.10.1128/jvi.71.5.3734-3741.1997

556. Beirnaert E, Nyambi P, Willems B, Heyndrickx L, Colebunders R, Janssens W, et al. **Identification and characterization of sera from HIV-infected individuals with broad cross-neutralizing activity against group M (env clade A-H) and group O primary HIV-1 isolates.** *J Med Virol* 2000; 62(1):14-24
557. Simek MD, Rida W, Priddy FH, Pung P, Carrow E, Laufer DS, et al. **Human immunodeficiency virus type 1 elite neutralizers: individuals with broad and potent neutralizing activity identified by using a high-throughput neutralization assay together with an analytical selection algorithm.** *J Virol* 2009; 83(14):7337-7348.10.1128/jvi.00110-09
558. Landais E, Huang X, Havenar-Daughton C, Murrell B, Price MA, Wickramasinghe L, et al. **Broadly Neutralizing Antibody Responses in a Large Longitudinal Sub-Saharan HIV Primary Infection Cohort.** *PLoS Pathog* 2016; 12(1):e1005369.10.1371/journal.ppat.1005369
559. Simonich CA, Williams KL, Verkerke HP, Williams JA, Nduati R, Lee KK, et al. **HIV-1 Neutralizing Antibodies with Limited Hypermutation from an Infant.** *Cell* 2016; 166(1):77-87.10.1016/j.cell.2016.05.055
560. Simonich CA, Doepker L, Ralph D, Williams JA, Dhar A, Yaffe Z, et al. **Kappa chain maturation helps drive rapid development of an infant HIV-1 broadly neutralizing antibody lineage.** *Nat Commun* 2019; 10(1):2190.10.1038/s41467-019-09481-7
561. Shipley MM, Mangala Prasad V, Doepker LE, Dingens A, Ralph DK, Harkins E, et al. **Functional development of a V3/glycan-specific broadly neutralizing antibody isolated from a case of HIV superinfection.** *Elife* 2021; 10.10.7554/eLife.68110
562. Gray ES, Madiga MC, Moore PL, Mlisana K, Abdool Karim SS, Binley JM, et al. **Broad neutralization of human immunodeficiency virus type 1 mediated by plasma antibodies**

- against the gp41 membrane proximal external region.** *J Virol* 2009; 83(21):11265-11274.10.1128/jvi.01359-09
563. Hraber P, Seaman MS, Bailer RT, Mascola JR, Montefiori DC, Korber BT. **Prevalence of broadly neutralizing antibody responses during chronic HIV-1 infection.** *Aids* 2014; 28(2):163-169.10.1097/qad.0000000000000106
564. Euler Z, van Gils MJ, Bunnik EM, Phung P, Schweighardt B, Wrin T, et al. **Cross-reactive neutralizing humoral immunity does not protect from HIV type 1 disease progression.** *J Infect Dis* 2010; 201(7):1045-1053.10.1086/651144
565. Moore PL, Williamson C, Morris L. **Virological features associated with the development of broadly neutralizing antibodies to HIV-1.** *Trends Microbiol* 2015; 23(4):204-211.10.1016/j.tim.2014.12.007
566. Euler Z, Bunnik EM, Burger JA, Boeser-Nunnink BD, Grijzen ML, Prins JM, et al. **Activity of broadly neutralizing antibodies, including PG9, PG16, and VRC01, against recently transmitted subtype B HIV-1 variants from early and late in the epidemic.** *J Virol* 2011; 85(14):7236-7245.10.1128/jvi.00196-11
567. Gao F, Bonsignori M, Liao HX, Kumar A, Xia SM, Lu X, et al. **Cooperation of B cell lineages in induction of HIV-1-broadly neutralizing antibodies.** *Cell* 2014; 158(3):481-491.10.1016/j.cell.2014.06.022
568. Walker LM, Phogat SK, Chan-Hui PY, Wagner D, Phung P, Goss JL, et al. **Broad and potent neutralizing antibodies from an African donor reveal a new HIV-1 vaccine target.** *Science* 2009; 326(5950):285-289.10.1126/science.1178746

569. Gautam R, Nishimura Y, Pegu A, Nason MC, Klein F, Gazumyan A, et al. **A single injection of anti-HIV-1 antibodies protects against repeated SHIV challenges.** *Nature* 2016; 533(7601):105-109.10.1038/nature17677
570. Julg B, Sok D, Schmidt SD, Abbink P, Newman RM, Broge T, et al. **Protective Efficacy of Broadly Neutralizing Antibodies with Incomplete Neutralization Activity against Simian-Human Immunodeficiency Virus in Rhesus Monkeys.** *J Virol* 2017; 91(20).10.1128/jvi.01187-17
571. Julg B, Tartaglia LJ, Keele BF, Wagh K, Pegu A, Sok D, et al. **Broadly neutralizing antibodies targeting the HIV-1 envelope V2 apex confer protection against a clade C SHIV challenge.** *Sci Transl Med* 2017; 9(406).10.1126/scitranslmed.aal1321
572. Pegu A, Yang Z-y, Boyington JC, Wu L, Ko S-Y, Schmidt SD, et al. **Neutralizing antibodies to HIV-1 envelope protect more effectively in vivo than those to the CD4 receptor.** *Science Translational Medicine* 2014; 6(243):243ra288-243ra288.doi:10.1126/scitranslmed.3008992
573. Shingai M, Donau OK, Plishka RJ, Buckler-White A, Mascola JR, Nabel GJ, et al. **Passive transfer of modest titers of potent and broadly neutralizing anti-HIV monoclonal antibodies block SHIV infection in macaques.** *J Exp Med* 2014; 211(10):2061-2074.10.1084/jem.20132494
574. Corey L, Gilbert PB, Juraska M, Montefiori DC, Morris L, Karuna ST, et al. **Two Randomized Trials of Neutralizing Antibodies to Prevent HIV-1 Acquisition.** *N Engl J Med* 2021; 384(11):1003-1014.10.1056/NEJMoa2031738
575. Omenda MM, Milligan C, Odem-Davis K, Nduati R, Richardson BA, Lynch J, et al. **Evidence for efficient vertical transfer of maternal HIV-1 envelope-specific neutralizing**

**antibodies but no association of such antibodies with reduced infant infection.** *J Acquir Immune Defic Syndr* 2013; 64(2):163-166.10.1097/QAI.0b013e31829f6e41

576. Permar SR, Fong Y, Vandergrift N, Fouda GG, Gilbert P, Parks R, et al. **Maternal HIV-1 envelope-specific antibody responses and reduced risk of perinatal transmission.** *J Clin Invest* 2015; 125(7):2702-2706.10.1172/jci81593

577. Fu C, Lu L, Wu H, Shaman J, Cao Y, Fang F, et al. **Placental antibody transfer efficiency and maternal levels: specific for measles, coxsackievirus A16, enterovirus 71, poliomyelitis I-III and HIV-1 antibodies.** *Scientific Reports* 2016; 6(1):38874.10.1038/srep38874

578. Doepker LE, Simonich CA, Ralph D, Shipley MM, Garrett M, Gobillot T, et al. **Diversity and Function of Maternal HIV-1-Specific Antibodies at the Time of Vertical Transmission.** *Journal of Virology* 2020; 94(9):10.1128/jvi.01594-01519.doi:10.1128/jvi.01594-19

579. BHARAT S. PAREKH NS, RICHARD COUGHLIN, CHUNG-HO HUNG, KEITH KRASINSKI, ELAINE ABRAMS, MAHRUKH BAMJI, PAULINE THOMAS, DAVID HUTSON, GERALD SCHOCHETMAN, MARTHA ROGERS, J. RICHARD GEORGE, and THE NYC PERINATAL HIV TRANSMISSION STUDY GROUP<sup>8</sup>. **Dynamics of Maternal IgG Antibody Decay and HIV-Specific Antibody Synthesis in Infants Born to Seropositive Mothers.** *AIDS Research and Human Retroviruses* 1993; 9(9):907-912.10.1089/aid.1993.9.907

580. Yaffe ZA, Ding S, Sung K, Chohan V, Marchitto L, Doepker L, et al. **Reconstruction of a polyclonal ADCC antibody repertoire from an HIV-1 non-transmitting mother.** *iScience* 2023; 26(5):106762.10.1016/j.isci.2023.106762

581. Mabuka J, Nduati R, Odem-Davis K, Peterson D, Overbaugh J. **HIV-specific antibodies capable of ADCC are common in breastmilk and are associated with reduced risk of**

**transmission in women with high viral loads.** *PLoS Pathog* 2012;

8(6):e1002739.10.1371/journal.ppat.1002739

582. Milligan C, Richardson Barbra A, John-Stewart G, Nduati R, Overbaugh J. **Passively Acquired Antibody-Dependent Cellular Cytotoxicity (ADCC) Activity in HIV-Infected Infants Is Associated with Reduced Mortality.** *Cell Host & Microbe* 2015; 17(4):500-506.<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.chom.2015.03.002>

583. Brossard Y, Aubin JT, Mandelbrot L, Bignozzi C, Brand D, Chaput A, et al. **Frequency of early in utero HIV-1 infection: a blind DNA polymerase chain reaction study on 100 fetal thymuses.** *Aids* 1995; 9(4):359-366

584. Lewis P, Nduati R, Kreiss JK, John GC, Richardson BA, Mbori-Ngacha D, et al. **Cell-free human immunodeficiency virus type 1 in breast milk.** *J Infect Dis* 1998; 177(1):34-39.10.1086/513816

585. Lunney KM, Iliff P, Mutasa K, Ntozini R, Magder LS, Moulton LH, et al. **Associations between Breast Milk Viral Load, Mastitis, Exclusive Breast-Feeding, and Postnatal Transmission of HIV.** *Clinical Infectious Diseases* 2010; 50(5):762-769.10.1086/650535

586. Slyker JA, Chung MH, Lehman DA, Kiarie J, Kinuthia J, Holte S, et al. **Incidence and Correlates of HIV-1 RNA Detection in the Breast Milk of Women Receiving HAART for the Prevention of HIV-1 Transmission.** *PLOS ONE* 2012; 7(1):e29777.10.1371/journal.pone.0029777

587. Moodley P, Parboosing R, Moodley D. **Reduction in perinatal HIV infections in KwaZulu-Natal, South Africa, in the era of more effective prevention of mother to child transmission interventions (2004-2012).** *J Acquir Immune Defic Syndr* 2013; 63(3):410-415.10.1097/QAI.0b013e3182926931

588. Barin F, Jourdain G, Brunet S, Ngo-Giang-Huong N, Weerawatgoompa S, Karnchanamayul W, et al. **Revisiting the role of neutralizing antibodies in mother-to-child transmission of HIV-1.** *J Infect Dis* 2006; 193(11):1504-1511.10.1086/503778
589. Samleerat T, Thenin S, Jourdain G, Ngo-Giang-Huong N, Moreau A, Leechanachai P, et al. **Maternal neutralizing antibodies against a CRF01\_AE primary isolate are associated with a low rate of intrapartum HIV-1 transmission.** *Virology* 2009; 387(2):388-394.10.1016/j.virol.2009.02.024
590. Martinez DR, Vandergrift N, Douglas AO, McGuire E, Bainbridge J, Nicely NI, et al. **Maternal Binding and Neutralizing IgG Responses Targeting the C-Terminal Region of the V3 Loop Are Predictive of Reduced Peripartum HIV-1 Transmission Risk.** *J Virol* 2017; 91(9).10.1128/jvi.02422-16
591. Milligan C, Omenda MM, Chohan V, Odem-Davis K, Richardson BA, Nduati R, et al. **Maternal Neutralization-Resistant Virus Variants Do Not Predict Infant HIV Infection Risk.** *mBio* 2016; 7(1):10.1128/mbio.02221-02215.doi:10.1128/mbio.02221-15
592. Ghulam-Smith M, Olson A, White LF, Chasela CS, Ellington SR, Kourtis AP, et al. **Maternal but Not Infant Anti-HIV-1 Neutralizing Antibody Response Associates with Enhanced Transmission and Infant Morbidity.** *mBio* 2017; 8(5).10.1128/mBio.01373-17
593. Lynch JB, Nduati R, Blish CA, Richardson BA, Mabuka JM, Jalalian-Lechak Z, et al. **The breadth and potency of passively acquired human immunodeficiency virus type 1-specific neutralizing antibodies do not correlate with the risk of infant infection.** *J Virol* 2011; 85(11):5252-5261.10.1128/jvi.02216-10

594. Goo L, Milligan C, Simonich CA, Nduati R, Overbaugh J. **Neutralizing antibody escape during HIV-1 mother-to-child transmission involves conformational masking of distal epitopes in envelope.** *J Virol* 2012; 86(18):9566-9582.10.1128/jvi.00953-12
595. Kumar A, Smith CEP, Giorgi EE, Eudailey J, Martinez DR, Yusim K, et al. **Infant transmitted/founder HIV-1 viruses from peripartum transmission are neutralization resistant to paired maternal plasma.** *PLOS Pathogens* 2018; 14(4):e1006944.10.1371/journal.ppat.1006944
596. Martinez DR, Tu JJ, Kumar A, Mangold JF, Mangan RJ, Goswami R, et al. **Maternal Broadly Neutralizing Antibodies Can Select for Neutralization-Resistant, Infant-Transmitted/Founder HIV Variants.** *mBio* 2020; 11(2).10.1128/mBio.00176-20
597. Wu X, Parast AB, Richardson BA, Nduati R, John-Stewart G, Mbori-Ngacha D, et al. **Neutralization escape variants of human immunodeficiency virus type 1 are transmitted from mother to infant.** *J Virol* 2006; 80(2):835-844.10.1128/jvi.80.2.835-844.2006
598. Zhang H, Rola M, West JT, Tully DC, Kubis P, He J, et al. **Functional properties of the HIV-1 subtype C envelope glycoprotein associated with mother-to-child transmission.** *Virology* 2010; 400(2):164-174.10.1016/j.virol.2009.12.019
599. Dickover R, Garratty E, Yusim K, Miller C, Korber B, Bryson Y. **Role of maternal autologous neutralizing antibody in selective perinatal transmission of human immunodeficiency virus type 1 escape variants.** *Journal of virology* 2006; 80(13):6525-6533
600. Wolinsky SM, Wike CM, Korber BT, Hutto C, Parks WP, Rosenblum LL, et al. **Selective transmission of human immunodeficiency virus type-1 variants from mothers to infants.** *Science* 1992; 255(5048):1134-1137.10.1126/science.1546316

601. Kumar A, Giorgi EE, Tu JJ, Martinez DR, Eudailey J, Mengual M, et al. **Mutations that confer resistance to broadly-neutralizing antibodies define HIV-1 variants of transmitting mothers from that of non-transmitting mothers.** *PLOS Pathogens* 2021; 17(4):e1009478.10.1371/journal.ppat.1009478
602. Kumar S, Panda H, Makhdoomi MA, Mishra N, Safdari HA, Chawla H, et al. **An HIV-1 Broadly Neutralizing Antibody from a Clade C-Infected Pediatric Elite Neutralizer Potently Neutralizes the Contemporaneous and Autologous Evolving Viruses.** *J Virol* 2019; 93(4).10.1128/jvi.01495-18
603. Anand SP, Prévost J, Baril S, Richard J, Medjahed H, Chapleau J-P, et al. **Two Families of Env Antibodies Efficiently Engage Fc-Gamma Receptors and Eliminate HIV-1-Infected Cells.** *Journal of Virology* 2019; 93(3):10.1128/jvi.01823-01818.doi:10.1128/jvi.01823-18
604. Anderson P, Caligiuri M, O'Brien C, Manley T, Ritz J, Schlossman SF. **Fc gamma receptor type III (CD16) is included in the zeta NK receptor complex expressed by human natural killer cells.** *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 1990; 87(6):2274-2278
605. Lanier LL, Yu G, Phillips JH. **Co-association of CD3 $\zeta$  with a receptor (CD16) for IgG Fc on human natural killer cells.** *Nature* 1989; 342(6251):803-805
606. Thomann M, Reckermann K, Reusch D, Prasser J, Tejada ML. **Fc-galactosylation modulates antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity of therapeutic antibodies.** *Molecular Immunology* 2016; 73:69-75.<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.molimm.2016.03.002>
607. Bruhns P, Iannascoli B, England P, Mancardi DA, Fernandez N, Jorieux S, et al. **Specificity and affinity of human Fc gamma receptors and their polymorphic variants for human IgG subclasses.** *Blood* 2009; 113(16):3716-3725.10.1182/blood-2008-09-179754

608. Ljunggren K, Moschese V, Broliden P-A, Giaquinto C, Quinti I, Fenyö E-M, et al. **Antibodies Mediating Cellular Cytotoxicity and Neutralization Correlate with a Better Clinical Stage in Children Born to Human Immunodeficiency Virus-Infected Mothers.** *The Journal of Infectious Diseases* 1990; 161(2):198-202.10.1093/infdis/161.2.198
609. BROLIDEN K, SIEVERS E, TOVO PA, MOSCHESE V, SCARLATTI G, BROLIDEN PA, et al. **Antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity and neutralizing activity in sera of HIV-1-infected mothers and their children.** *Clinical and Experimental Immunology* 2008; 93(1):56-64.10.1111/j.1365-2249.1993.tb06497.x
610. Hessel AJ, Hangartner L, Hunter M, Havenith CE, Beurskens FJ, Bakker JM, et al. **Fc receptor but not complement binding is important in antibody protection against HIV.** *Nature* 2007; 449(7158):101-104
611. Hessel AJ, Poignard P, Hunter M, Hangartner L, Tehrani DM, Bleeker WK, et al. **Effective, low-titer antibody protection against low-dose repeated mucosal SHIV challenge in macaques.** *Nature medicine* 2009; 15(8):951-954
612. Bournazos S, Klein F, Pietzsch J, Seaman MS, Nussenzweig MC, Ravetch JV. **Broadly neutralizing anti-HIV-1 antibodies require Fc effector functions for in vivo activity.** *Cell* 2014; 158(6):1243-1253
613. Forthal DN, Landucci G, Haubrich R, Keenan B, Kuppermann BD, Tilles JG, et al. **Antibody-Dependent Cellular Cytotoxicity Independently Predicts Survival in Severely Immunocompromised Human Immunodeficiency Virus-Infected Patients.** *The Journal of Infectious Diseases* 1999; 180(4):1338-1341.10.1086/314988

614. Lambotte O, Ferrari G, Moog C, Yates NL, Liao HX, Parks RJ, et al. **Heterogeneous neutralizing antibody and antibody-dependent cell cytotoxicity responses in HIV-1 elite controllers.** *Aids* 2009; 23(8):897-906.10.1097/QAD.0b013e328329f97d
615. Madhavi V, Wines BD, Amin J, Emery S, Lopez E, Kelleher A, et al. **HIV-1 Env- and Vpu-Specific Antibody-Dependent Cellular Cytotoxicity Responses Associated with Elite Control of HIV.** *J Virol* 2017; 91(18).10.1128/jvi.00700-17
616. Chen X, Lin M, Qian S, Zhang Z, Fu Y, Xu J, et al. **The early antibody-dependent cell-mediated cytotoxicity response is associated with lower viral set point in individuals with primary HIV infection.** *Frontiers in immunology* 2018; 9:2322
617. Connick E, Marr DG, Zhang XQ, Clark SJ, Saag MS, Schooley RT, et al. **HIV-specific cellular and humoral immune responses in primary HIV infection.** *AIDS Res Hum Retroviruses* 1996; 12(12):1129-1140.10.1089/aid.1996.12.1129
618. Forthal DN, Landucci G, Keenan B. **Relationship between antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity, plasma HIV type 1 RNA, and CD4+ lymphocyte count.** *AIDS Res Hum Retroviruses* 2001; 17(6):553-561.10.1089/08892220151126661
619. Baum LL, Cassutt KJ, Knigge K, Khattri R, Margolick J, Rinaldo C, et al. **HIV-1 gp120-specific antibody-dependent cell-mediated cytotoxicity correlates with rate of disease progression.** *J Immunol* 1996; 157(5):2168-2173
620. Haynes BF, Gilbert PB, McElrath MJ, Zolla-Pazner S, Tomaras GD, Alam SM, et al. **Immune-correlates analysis of an HIV-1 vaccine efficacy trial.** *N Engl J Med* 2012; 366(14):1275-1286.10.1056/NEJMoa1113425
621. Forthal DN, Finzi A. **Antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity (ADCC) in HIV infection.** *AIDS (London, England)* 2018; 32(17):2439

622. Howell DN, Andreotti PE, Dawson JR, Cresswell P. **Natural killing target antigens as inducers of interferon: studies with an immunoselected, natural killing-resistant human T lymphoblastoid cell line.** *J Immunol* 1985; 134(2):971-976
623. Guan Y, Pazgier M, Sajadi MM, Kamin-Lewis R, Al-Darmarki S, Flinko R, et al. **Diverse specificity and effector function among human antibodies to HIV-1 envelope glycoprotein epitopes exposed by CD4 binding.** *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* 2013; 110(1):E69-78.10.1073/pnas.1217609110
624. Richard J, Veillette M, Batrville L-A, Coutu M, Chapleau J-P, Bonsignori M, et al. **Flow cytometry-based assay to study HIV-1 gp120 specific antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity responses.** *Journal of Virological Methods* 2014; 208:107-114.<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jviromet.2014.08.003>
625. Tomescu C, Chehimi J, Maino VC, Montaner LJ. **NK Cell Lysis of HIV-1-Infected Autologous CD4 Primary T Cells: Requirement for IFN-Mediated NK Activation by Plasmacytoid Dendritic Cells<sup>1</sup>.** *The Journal of Immunology* 2007; 179(4):2097-2104.10.4049/jimmunol.179.4.2097
626. Alrubayyi A, Schuetz A, Lal KG, Jongrakthaitae S, Paolino KM, Ake JA, et al. **A flow cytometry based assay that simultaneously measures cytotoxicity and monocyte mediated antibody dependent effector activity.** *Journal of Immunological Methods* 2018; 462:74-82.<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jim.2018.08.012>
627. Blattner C, Lee JH, Sliopen K, Derking R, Falkowska E, de la Peña AT, et al. **Structural delineation of a quaternary, cleavage-dependent epitope at the gp41-gp120 interface on intact HIV-1 Env trimers.** *Immunity* 2014; 40(5):669-680.10.1016/j.immuni.2014.04.008

628. Richard J, Prévost J, Baxter AE, von Bredow B, Ding S, Medjahed H, et al. **Uninfected Bystander Cells Impact the Measurement of HIV-Specific Antibody-Dependent Cellular Cytotoxicity Responses.** *mBio* 2018; 9(2).10.1128/mBio.00358-18
629. Alpert MD, Heyer LN, Williams DE, Harvey JD, Greenough T, Allhorn M, et al. **A novel assay for antibody-dependent cell-mediated cytotoxicity against HIV-1- or SIV-infected cells reveals incomplete overlap with antibodies measured by neutralization and binding assays.** *J Virol* 2012; 86(22):12039-12052.10.1128/jvi.01650-12
630. Pollara J, Hart L, Brewer F, Pickeral J, Packard BZ, Hoxie JA, et al. **High-throughput quantitative analysis of HIV-1 and SIV-specific ADCC-mediating antibody responses.** *Cytometry A* 2011; 79(8):603-612.10.1002/cyto.a.21084
631. Stratov I, Chung A, Kent SJ. **Robust NK cell-mediated human immunodeficiency virus (HIV)-specific antibody-dependent responses in HIV-infected subjects.** *J Virol* 2008; 82(11):5450-5459.10.1128/jvi.01952-07
632. Sun Y, Asmal M, Lane S, Permar SR, Schmidt SD, Mascola JR, et al. **Antibody-dependent cell-mediated cytotoxicity in simian immunodeficiency virus-infected rhesus monkeys.** *J Virol* 2011; 85(14):6906-6912.10.1128/jvi.00326-11
633. Shasha D, Karel D, Angiuli O, Greenblatt A, Ghebremichael M, Yu X, et al. **Elite controller CD8+ T cells exhibit comparable viral inhibition capacity, but better sustained effector properties compared to chronic progressors.** *Journal of Leukocyte Biology* 2016; 100(6):1425-1433.10.1189/jlb.4A0915-422R
634. Buzon MJ, Seiss K, Weiss R, Brass AL, Rosenberg ES, Pereyra F, et al. **Inhibition of HIV-1 integration in ex vivo-infected CD4 T cells from elite controllers.** *J Virol* 2011; 85(18):9646-9650.10.1128/jvi.05327-11

635. Jiang C, Lian X, Gao C, Sun X, Einkauf KB, Chevalier JM, et al. **Distinct viral reservoirs in individuals with spontaneous control of HIV-1.** *Nature* 2020; 585(7824):261-267.10.1038/s41586-020-2651-8
636. Matusali G, Potestà M, Santoni A, Cerboni C, Doria M. **The human immunodeficiency virus type 1 Nef and Vpu proteins downregulate the natural killer cell-activating ligand PVR.** *J Virol* 2012; 86(8):4496-4504.10.1128/jvi.05788-11
637. Shah AH, Sowrirajan B, Davis ZB, Ward JP, Campbell EM, Planelles V, et al. **Degranulation of natural killer cells following interaction with HIV-1-infected cells is hindered by downmodulation of NTB-A by Vpu.** *Cell Host Microbe* 2010; 8(5):397-409.10.1016/j.chom.2010.10.008
638. Barouch DH, Whitney JB, Moldt B, Klein F, Oliveira TY, Liu J, et al. **Therapeutic efficacy of potent neutralizing HIV-1-specific monoclonal antibodies in SHIV-infected rhesus monkeys.** *Nature* 2013; 503(7475):224-228.10.1038/nature12744
639. Bar KJ, Sneller MC, Harrison LJ, Justement JS, Overton ET, Petrone ME, et al. **Effect of HIV Antibody VRC01 on Viral Rebound after Treatment Interruption.** *N Engl J Med* 2016; 375(21):2037-2050.10.1056/NEJMoa1608243
640. Bar-On Y, Gruell H, Schoofs T, Pai JA, Nogueira L, Butler AL, et al. **Safety and antiviral activity of combination HIV-1 broadly neutralizing antibodies in viremic individuals.** *Nat Med* 2018; 24(11):1701-1707.10.1038/s41591-018-0186-4
641. Caskey M, Schoofs T, Gruell H, Settler A, Karagounis T, Kreider EF, et al. **Antibody 10-1074 suppresses viremia in HIV-1-infected individuals.** *Nat Med* 2017; 23(2):185-191.10.1038/nm.4268

642. Lynch RM, Boritz E, Coates EE, DeZure A, Madden P, Costner P, et al. **Virologic effects of broadly neutralizing antibody VRC01 administration during chronic HIV-1 infection.** *Sci Transl Med* 2015; 7(319):319ra206.10.1126/scitranslmed.aad5752
643. Mendoza P, Gruell H, Nogueira L, Pai JA, Butler AL, Millard K, et al. **Combination therapy with anti-HIV-1 antibodies maintains viral suppression.** *Nature* 2018; 561(7724):479-484.10.1038/s41586-018-0531-2
644. Scheid JF, Horwitz JA, Bar-On Y, Kreider EF, Lu CL, Lorenzi JC, et al. **HIV-1 antibody 3BNC117 suppresses viral rebound in humans during treatment interruption.** *Nature* 2016; 535(7613):556-560.10.1038/nature18929
645. Frank TDC, A.; Jahagirdar, D.; Biehl, M.H.; Douwes-Schultz, D.; Larson, S.L.; Arora, M.; Dwyer-Lindgren, L.; Steuben, K.M.; Abbastabar H. **Global, regional, and national incidence, prevalence, and mortality of HIV, 1980-2017, and forecasts to 2030, for 195 countries and territories: a systematic analysis for the Global Burden of Diseases, Injuries, and Risk Factors Study 2017.** *Lancet HIV* 2019; 6(12):e831-e859.10.1016/s2352-3018(19)30196-1
646. Bruner KM, Murray AJ, Pollack RA, Soliman MG, Laskey SB, Capoferri AA, et al. **Defective proviruses rapidly accumulate during acute HIV-1 infection.** *Nat Med* 2016; 22(9):1043-1049.10.1038/nm.4156
647. Finzi D, Blankson J, Siliciano JD, Margolick JB, Chadwick K, Pierson T, et al. **Latent infection of CD4+ T cells provides a mechanism for lifelong persistence of HIV-1, even in patients on effective combination therapy.** *Nat Med* 1999; 5(5):512-517.10.1038/8394
648. French MA, King MS, Tschampa JM, da Silva BA, Landay AL. **Serum immune activation markers are persistently increased in patients with HIV infection after 6 years of**

**antiretroviral therapy despite suppression of viral replication and reconstitution of CD4+ T cells.** *The Journal of infectious diseases* 2009; 200(8):1212-1215

649. Neuhaus J, Jacobs DR, Jr., Baker JV, Calmy A, Duprez D, La Rosa A, et al. **Markers of Inflammation, Coagulation, and Renal Function Are Elevated in Adults with HIV Infection.** *The Journal of Infectious Diseases* 2010; 201(12):1788-1795.10.1086/652749

650. Turner CT, Brown J, Shaw E, Uddin I, Tsaliki E, Roe JK, et al. **Persistent T cell repertoire perturbation and T cell activation in HIV after long term treatment.** *Frontiers in Immunology* 2021; 12:634489

651. Freiberg MS, Chang C-CH, Kuller LH, Skanderson M, Lowy E, Kraemer KL, et al. **HIV infection and the risk of acute myocardial infarction.** *JAMA internal medicine* 2013; 173(8):614-622

652. van Zoest RA, van den Born B-JH, Reiss P. **Hypertension in people living with HIV.** *Current Opinion in HIV and AIDS* 2017; 12(6):513-522

653. Spudich S, Robertson KR, Bosch RJ, Gandhi RT, Cyktor JC, Mar H, et al. **Persistent HIV-infected cells in cerebrospinal fluid are associated with poorer neurocognitive performance.** *The Journal of clinical investigation* 2019; 129(8):3339-3346

654. Nansseu JR, Bigna JJ, Kaze AD, Noubiap JJ. **Incidence and risk factors for prediabetes and diabetes mellitus among HIV-infected adults on antiretroviral therapy.** *Epidemiology* 2018; 29(3):431-441

655. Grulich AE, Van Leeuwen MT, Falster MO, Vajdic CM. **Incidence of cancers in people with HIV/AIDS compared with immunosuppressed transplant recipients: a meta-analysis.** *The Lancet* 2007; 370(9581):59-67

656. Silverberg MJ, Chao C, Leyden WA, Xu L, Tang B, Horberg MA, et al. **HIV infection and the risk of cancers with and without a known infectious cause.** *AIDS (London, England)* 2009; 23(17):2337
657. Deeks SG, Phillips AN. **HIV infection, antiretroviral treatment, ageing, and non-AIDS related morbidity.** *Bmj* 2009; 338
658. Desquilbet L, Jacobson LP, Fried LP, Phair JP, Jamieson BD, Holloway M, et al. **HIV-1 infection is associated with an earlier occurrence of a phenotype related to frailty.** *The Journals of Gerontology Series A: Biological Sciences and Medical Sciences* 2007; 62(11):1279-1286
659. Horvath S, Levine AJ. **HIV-1 infection accelerates age according to the epigenetic clock.** *The Journal of infectious diseases* 2015; 212(10):1563-1573
660. Huang Y, Dhummakupt A, Khetan P, Nilles T, Zhou W, Mudvari P, et al. **Immune activation and exhaustion marker expression on T-cell subsets in ART-treated adolescents and young adults with perinatal HIV-1 infection as correlates of viral persistence.** *Frontiers in immunology* 2023; 14:1007626
661. Imamichi H, Smith M, Adelsberger JW, Izumi T, Scrimieri F, Sherman BT, et al. **Defective HIV-1 proviruses produce viral proteins.** *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* 2020; 117(7):3704-3710.10.1073/pnas.1917876117
662. Olson A, Coote C, Snyder-Cappione JE, Lin N, Sagar M. **HIV-1 transcription but not intact provirus levels are associated with systemic inflammation.** *The Journal of infectious diseases* 2021; 223(11):1934-1942
663. Elahi S, Weiss RH, Merani S. **Atorvastatin restricts HIV replication in CD4+ T cells by upregulation of p21.** *Aids* 2016; 30(2):171-183

664. Dalzini A, Ballin G, Dominguez-Rodriguez S, Rojo P, Petrara MR, Foster C, et al. **Size of HIV-1 reservoir is associated with telomere shortening and immunosenescence in early-treated European children with perinatally acquired HIV-1.** *Journal of the International AIDS Society* 2021; 24(11):e25847
665. Hatano H, Jain V, Hunt PW, Lee T-H, Sinclair E, Do TD, et al. **Cell-based measures of viral persistence are associated with immune activation and programmed cell death protein 1 (PD-1)–expressing CD4+ T cells.** *The Journal of infectious diseases* 2013; 208(1):50-56
666. Goujard C, Girault I, Rouzioux C, Lécureux C, Deveau C, Chaix ML, et al. **HIV-1 control after transient antiretroviral treatment initiated in primary infection: role of patient characteristics and effect of therapy.** *Antivir Ther* 2012; 17(6):1001-1009.10.3851/imp2273
667. Kreider EF, Bar KJ. **HIV-1 Reservoir Persistence and Decay: Implications for Cure Strategies.** *Curr HIV/AIDS Rep* 2022.10.1007/s11904-022-00604-2
668. Luzuriaga K. **Early Combination Antiretroviral Therapy Limits HIV-1 Persistence in Children.** *Annu Rev Med* 2016; 67:201-213.10.1146/annurev-med-091114-111159
669. Violari A, Cotton MF, Kuhn L, Schramm DB, Paximadis M, Loubser S, et al. **A child with perinatal HIV infection and long-term sustained virological control following antiretroviral treatment cessation.** *Nature Communications* 2019; 10(1):412.10.1038/s41467-019-08311-0
670. Uprety P, Patel K, Karalius B, Ziemniak C, Chen YH, Brummel SS, et al. **Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1 DNA Decay Dynamics With Early, Long-term Virologic Control of Perinatal Infection.** *Clin Infect Dis* 2017; 64(11):1471-1478.10.1093/cid/cix192

671. Barlow-Mosha L, Eckard AR, McComsey GA, Musoke PM. **Metabolic complications and treatment of perinatally HIV-infected children and adolescents.** *J Int AIDS Soc* 2013; 16(1):18600.10.7448/ias.16.1.18600  
18600
672. Cotugno N, Douagi I, Rossi P, Palma P. **Suboptimal immune reconstitution in vertically HIV infected children: a view on how HIV replication and timing of HAART initiation can impact on T and B-cell compartment.** *Journal of Immunology Research* 2012; 2012
673. Vreeman RC, Scanlon ML, McHenry MS, Nyandiko WM. **The physical and psychological effects of HIV infection and its treatment on perinatally HIV-infected children.** *J Int AIDS Soc* 2015; 18(Suppl 6):20258.10.7448/ias.18.7.20258  
20258
674. Flynn PM, Abrams EJ. **Growing up with perinatal HIV.** *Aids* 2019; 33(4):597-603.10.1097/qad.0000000000002092
675. Hemelaar J, Elangovan R, Yun J, Dickson-Tetteh L, Fleminger I, Kirtley S, et al. **Global and regional molecular epidemiology of HIV-1, 1990-2015: a systematic review, global survey, and trend analysis.** *Lancet Infect Dis* 2019; 19(2):143-155.10.1016/s1473-3099(18)30647-9
676. Obimbo EM, Mbori-Ngacha DA, Ochieng JO, Richardson BA, Otieno PA, Bosire R, et al. **Predictors of early mortality in a cohort of human immunodeficiency virus type 1-infected african children.** *Pediatr Infect Dis J* 2004; 23(6):536-543.10.1097/01.inf.0000129692.42964.30

677. Obimbo EM, Wamalwa D, Richardson B, Mbori-Ngacha D, Overbaugh J, Emery S, et al. **Pediatric HIV-1 in Kenya: pattern and correlates of viral load and association with mortality.** *J Acquir Immune Defic Syndr* 2009; 51(2):209-215.10.1097/qai.0b013e31819c16d8
678. Abrahams M-R, Joseph SB, Garrett N, Tyers L, Moeser M, Archin N, et al. **The replication-competent HIV-1 latent reservoir is primarily established near the time of therapy initiation.** *Science Translational Medicine* 2019; 11(513):eaaw5589.doi:10.1126/scitranslmed.aaw5589
679. Borrow P, Lewicki H, Wei X, Horwitz MS, Peffer N, Meyers H, et al. **Antiviral pressure exerted by HIV-1-specific cytotoxic T lymphocytes (CTLs) during primary infection demonstrated by rapid selection of CTL escape virus.** *Nature medicine* 1997; 3(2):205-211
680. Deng K, Perteua M, Rongvaux A, Wang L, Durand CM, Ghiaur G, et al. **Broad CTL response is required to clear latent HIV-1 due to dominance of escape mutations.** *Nature* 2015; 517(7534):381-385.10.1038/nature14053
681. Huang SH, Ren Y, Thomas AS, Chan D, Mueller S, Ward AR, et al. **Latent HIV reservoirs exhibit inherent resistance to elimination by CD8+ T cells.** *J Clin Invest* 2018; 128(2):876-889.10.1172/jci97555
682. Statzu M, Jin W, Fray EJ, Wong AKH, Kumar MR, Ferrer E, et al. **CD8(+) lymphocytes do not impact SIV reservoir establishment under ART.** *Nat Microbiol* 2023; 8(2):299-308.10.1038/s41564-022-01311-9
683. Halper-Stromberg A, Lu CL, Klein F, Horwitz JA, Bournazos S, Nogueira L, et al. **Broadly neutralizing antibodies and viral inducers decrease rebound from HIV-1 latent reservoirs in humanized mice.** *Cell* 2014; 158(5):989-999.10.1016/j.cell.2014.07.043

684. Kim JT, Zhang T-H, Carmona C, Lee B, Seet CS, Kostelny M, et al. **Latency reversal plus natural killer cells diminish HIV reservoir in vivo.** *Nature Communications* 2022; 13(1):121.10.1038/s41467-021-27647-0
685. Borducchi EN, Liu J, Nkolola JP, Cadena AM, Yu WH, Fischinger S, et al. **Antibody and TLR7 agonist delay viral rebound in SHIV-infected monkeys.** *Nature* 2018; 563(7731):360-364.10.1038/s41586-018-0600-6
686. Bar KJ, Sneller MC, Harrison LJ, Justement JS, Overton ET, Petrone ME, et al. **Effect of HIV Antibody VRC01 on Viral Rebound after Treatment Interruption.** *New England Journal of Medicine* 2016; 375(21):2037-2050.10.1056/NEJMoa1608243
687. Bertagnolli LN, Varriale J, Sweet S, Brockhurst J, Simonetti FR, White J, et al. **Autologous IgG antibodies block outgrowth of a substantial but variable fraction of viruses in the latent reservoir for HIV-1.** *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* 2020; 117(50):32066-32077.10.1073/pnas.2020617117
688. Gray GE, Huang Y, Grunenberg N, Laher F, Roux S, Andersen-Nissen E, et al. **Immune correlates of the Thai RV144 HIV vaccine regimen in South Africa.** *Sci Transl Med* 2019; 11(510).10.1126/scitranslmed.aax1880
689. Tranchat C, Van de Perre P, Simonon-Sorel A, Karita E, Benchaïb M, Lepage P, et al. **Maternal humoral factors associated with perinatal human immunodeficiency virus type-1 transmission in a cohort from Kigali, Rwanda, 1988-1994.** *J Infect* 1999; 39(3):213-220.10.1016/s0163-4453(99)90052-x
690. Kant S, Zhang N, Barbé A, Routy JP, Tremblay C, Thomas R, et al. **Polyfunctional Fc Dependent Activity of Antibodies to Native Trimeric Envelope in HIV Elite Controllers.** *Front Immunol* 2020; 11:583820.10.3389/fimmu.2020.583820

691. Wren LH, Chung AW, Isitman G, Kelleher AD, Parsons MS, Amin J, et al. **Specific antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity responses associated with slow progression of HIV infection.** *Immunology* 2013; 138(2):116-123.10.1111/imm.12016
692. Upadhyay C, Mayr LM, Zhang J, Kumar R, Gorny MK, Nádas A, et al. **Distinct mechanisms regulate exposure of neutralizing epitopes in the V2 and V3 loops of HIV-1 envelope.** *J Virol* 2014; 88(21):12853-12865.10.1128/jvi.02125-14
693. Wamalwa DC, Farquhar C, Obimbo EM, Selig S, Mbori-Ngacha DA, Richardson BA, et al. **Medication diaries do not improve outcomes with highly active antiretroviral therapy in Kenyan children: a randomized clinical trial.** *Journal of the International AIDS Society* 2009; 12(1):1-10
694. Schatorjé EJ, Gemen EF, Driessen GJ, Leuvenink J, van Hout RW, de Vries E. **Paediatric reference values for the peripheral T cell compartment.** *Scand J Immunol* 2012; 75(4):436-444.10.1111/j.1365-3083.2012.02671.x
695. Shearer WT, Rosenblatt HM, Gelman RS, Oyomopito R, Plaeger S, Stiehm ER, et al. **Lymphocyte subsets in healthy children from birth through 18 years of age: the Pediatric AIDS Clinical Trials Group P1009 study.** *J Allergy Clin Immunol* 2003; 112(5):973-980.10.1016/j.jaci.2003.07.003
696. Hartana CA, Garcia-Broncano P, Rassadkina Y, Lian X, Jiang C, Einkauf KB, et al. **Immune correlates of HIV-1 reservoir cell decline in early-treated infants.** *Cell Rep* 2022; 40(3):111126.10.1016/j.celrep.2022.111126
697. Ananworanich J, Puthanakit T, Suntarattiwong P, Chokephaibulkit K, Kerr SJ, Fromentin R, et al. **Reduced markers of HIV persistence and restricted HIV-specific immune responses**

**after early antiretroviral therapy in children. *AIDS* 2014; 28(7):1015-**

1020.10.1097/qad.0000000000000178

698. Martínez-Bonet M, Puertas MC, Fortuny C, Ouchi D, Mellado MJ, Rojo P, et al.

**Establishment and Replenishment of the Viral Reservoir in Perinatally HIV-1-infected**

**Children Initiating Very Early Antiretroviral Therapy. *Clin Infect Dis* 2015; 61(7):1169-**

1178.10.1093/cid/civ456

699. Bruner KM, Wang Z, Simonetti FR, Bender AM, Kwon KJ, Sengupta S, et al. **A**

**quantitative approach for measuring the reservoir of latent HIV-1 proviruses. *Nature* 2019;**

566(7742):120-125.10.1038/s41586-019-0898-8

700. Lee WS, Prévost J, Richard J, van der Sluis RM, Lewin SR, Pazgier M, et al. **CD4- and**

**Time-Dependent Susceptibility of HIV-1-Infected Cells to Antibody-Dependent Cellular**

**Cytotoxicity. *J Virol* 2019; 93(10).10.1128/jvi.01901-18**

701. Pham TN, Lukhele S, Hajjar F, Routy JP, Cohen É A. **HIV Nef and Vpu protect HIV-**

**infected CD4+ T cells from antibody-mediated cell lysis through down-modulation of CD4**

**and BST2. *Retrovirology* 2014; 11:15.10.1186/1742-4690-11-15**

702. Alsahafi N, Ding S, Richard J, Markle T, Brassard N, Walker B, et al. **Nef Proteins from**

**HIV-1 Elite Controllers Are Inefficient at Preventing Antibody-Dependent Cellular**

**Cytotoxicity. *J Virol* 2015; 90(6):2993-3002.10.1128/jvi.02973-15**

703. Alsahafi N, Richard J, Prévost J, Coutu M, Brassard N, Parsons MS, et al. **Impaired**

**Downregulation of NKG2D Ligands by Nef Proteins from Elite Controllers Sensitizes HIV-**

**1-Infected Cells to Antibody-Dependent Cellular Cytotoxicity. *J Virol* 2017;**

91(16).10.1128/jvi.00109-17

704. Duette G, Hiener B, Morgan H, Mazur FG, Mathivanan V, Horsburgh BA, et al. **The HIV-1 proviral landscape reveals that Nef contributes to HIV-1 persistence in effector memory CD4+ T cells.** *J Clin Invest* 2022; 132(7).10.1172/jci154422
705. Pollara J, Bonsignori M, Moody MA, Pazgier M, Haynes BF, Ferrari G. **Epitope specificity of human immunodeficiency virus-1 antibody dependent cellular cytotoxicity [ADCC] responses.** *Curr HIV Res* 2013; 11(5):378-387.10.2174/1570162x113116660059
706. Williams KL, Stumpf M, Naiman NE, Ding S, Garrett M, Gobillot T, et al. **Identification of HIV gp41-specific antibodies that mediate killing of infected cells.** *PLoS Pathog* 2019; 15(2):e1007572.10.1371/journal.ppat.1007572
707. Cook JD, Khondker A, Lee JE. **Conformational plasticity of the HIV-1 gp41 immunodominant region is recognized by multiple non-neutralizing antibodies.** *Communications Biology* 2022; 5(1):291.10.1038/s42003-022-03235-w
708. Jin S, Ji Y, Wang Q, Wang H, Shi X, Han X, et al. **Spatiotemporal hierarchy in antibody recognition against transmitted HIV-1 envelope glycoprotein during natural infection.** *Retrovirology* 2016; 13:12.10.1186/s12977-016-0243-3
709. Burton DR, Mascola JR. **Antibody responses to envelope glycoproteins in HIV-1 infection.** *Nature Immunology* 2015; 16(6):571-576.10.1038/ni.3158
710. Steckbeck JD, Craigo JK, Barnes CO, Montelaro RC. **Highly Conserved Structural Properties of the C-terminal Tail of HIV-1 gp41 Protein Despite Substantial Sequence Variation among Diverse Clades: IMPLICATIONS FOR FUNCTIONS IN VIRAL REPLICATION\*.** *Journal of Biological Chemistry* 2011; 286(31):27156-27166.<https://doi.org/10.1074/jbc.M111.258855>

711. Wyatt R, Sodroski J. **The HIV-1 envelope glycoproteins: fusogens, antigens, and immunogens.** *Science* 1998; 280(5371):1884-1888.10.1126/science.280.5371.1884
712. Bailón L, Llano A, Cedeño S, Escribà T, Rosàs-Umbert M, Parera M, et al. **Safety, immunogenicity and effect on viral rebound of HTI vaccines in early treated HIV-1 infection: a randomized, placebo-controlled phase 1 trial.** *Nat Med* 2022; 28(12):2611-2621.10.1038/s41591-022-02060-2
713. Landovitz RJ, Scott H, Deeks SG. **Prevention, treatment and cure of HIV infection.** *Nature Reviews Microbiology* 2023.10.1038/s41579-023-00914-1
714. White JA, Simonetti FR, Beg S, McMyn NF, Dai W, Bachmann N, et al. **Complex decay dynamics of HIV virions, intact and defective proviruses, and 2LTR circles following initiation of antiretroviral therapy.** *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* 2022; 119(6).10.1073/pnas.2120326119
715. Wamalwa D, Benki-Nugent S, Langat A, Tapia K, Ngugi E, Moraa H, et al. **Treatment interruption after 2-year antiretroviral treatment initiated during acute/early HIV in infancy.** *Aids* 2016; 30(15):2303-2313.10.1097/qad.0000000000001158
716. Neilson JR, John GC, Carr JK, Lewis P, Kreiss JK, Jackson S, et al. **Subtypes of human immunodeficiency virus type 1 and disease stage among women in Nairobi, Kenya.** *J Virol* 1999; 73(5):4393-4403.10.1128/jvi.73.5.4393-4403.1999
717. Fish CS, Cassidy NAJ, Levy CN, Hughes SM, Jerome KR, Overbaugh J, et al. **Protocol for high-throughput reservoir quantification across global HIV subtypes using a cross-subtype intact proviral DNA assay.** *STAR Protoc* 2022; 3(4):101681.10.1016/j.xpro.2022.101681

718. Neuhaus J, Jacobs Jr DR, Baker JV, Calmy A, Duprez D, La Rosa A, et al. **Markers of inflammation, coagulation, and renal function are elevated in adults with HIV infection.** *The Journal of infectious diseases* 2010; 201(12):1788-1795
719. Ahmad R, Sindhu ST, Toma E, Morisset R, Vincelette J, Menezes J, et al. **Evidence for a correlation between antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity-mediating anti-HIV-1 antibodies and prognostic predictors of HIV infection.** *Journal of clinical immunology* 2001; 21:227-233
720. Sarah Baron MG, and Mark D Hicar. **Higher Baseline ADCC Responses in Chronic Nonprogressive HIV Infection Are Associated with Reduced HIV Burden in Later Course of Disease.** *Viral Immunology* 2020; 33(2):77-85.10.1089/vim.2019.0137
721. Sneha Talathi RB, Manisha Ghate, Smita Kulkarni, and Madhuri Thakar. **Higher Baseline ADCC Responses in Chronic Nonprogressive HIV Infection Are Associated with Reduced HIV Burden in Later Course of Disease.** *Viral Immunology* 2020; 33(2):77-85.10.1089/vim.2019.0137
722. Ren Y, Korom M, Ward AR, Truong R, Chan D, Huang S-H, et al. **Relationships between Neutralization, Binding, and ADCC of Broadly Neutralizing Antibodies against Reservoir HIV.** *Journal of Virology* 2020; 95(2):10.1128/jvi.01808-01820.doi:10.1128/jvi.01808-20
723. Ren Y, Korom M, Truong R, Chan D, Huang SH, Kovacs CC, et al. **Susceptibility to Neutralization by Broadly Neutralizing Antibodies Generally Correlates with Infected Cell Binding for a Panel of Clade B HIV Reactivated from Latent Reservoirs.** *J Virol* 2018; 92(23).10.1128/jvi.00895-18

724. Haberer J, Mellins C. **Pediatric adherence to HIV antiretroviral therapy.** *Current HIV/AIDS Reports* 2009; 6(4):194-200.10.1007/s11904-009-0026-8
725. Dhande J, Angadi M, Murugavel KG, Poongulali S, Nandagopal P, Vignesh R, et al. **Brief Report: The Anti-HIV-1 ADCC-Mediating Antibodies From Cervicovaginal Secretions of HIV-Infected Women Have an Ability to Mediate Lysing of Autologous CD4+ HIV-Infected Cells.** *J Acquir Immune Defic Syndr* 2018; 79(2):277-282.10.1097/qai.0000000000001788
726. Golob JL, Stern J, Holte S, Kitahata MM, Crane HM, Coombs RW, et al. **HIV DNA levels and decay in a cohort of 111 long-term virally suppressed patients.** *Aids* 2018; 32(15):2113-2118.10.1097/qad.0000000000001948
727. Perez V, Rowe T, Justement J, Butera S, June C, Folks T. **An HIV-1-infected T cell clone defective in IL-2 production and Ca<sup>2+</sup> mobilization after CD3 stimulation.** *Journal of immunology (Baltimore, Md: 1950)* 1991; 147(9):3145-3148
728. Hsieh E, Janssens DH, Paddison PJ, Browne EP, Henikoff S, OhAinle M, et al. **A modular CRISPR screen identifies individual and combination pathways contributing to HIV-1 latency.** *PLoS Pathog* 2023; 19(1):e1011101.10.1371/journal.ppat.1011101
729. Goffinet C, Allespach I, Homann S, Tervo H-M, Habermann A, Rupp D, et al. **HIV-1 antagonism of CD317 is species specific and involves Vpu-mediated proteasomal degradation of the restriction factor.** *Cell host & microbe* 2009; 5(3):285-297
730. Jia B, Serra-Moreno R, Neidermyer W, Rahmberg A, Mackey J, Fofana IB, et al. **Species-specific activity of SIV Nef and HIV-1 Vpu in overcoming restriction by tetherin/BST2.** *PLoS Pathog* 2009; 5(5):e1000429.10.1371/journal.ppat.1000429

731. Llewellyn GN, Seclén E, Wietgreffe S, Liu S, Chateau M, Pei H, et al. **Humanized Mouse Model of HIV-1 Latency with Enrichment of Latent Virus in PD-1(+) and TIGIT(+) CD4 T Cells.** *J Virol* 2019; 93(10).10.1128/jvi.02086-18